

C.L. MOORE

Author of Black God's Kiss

Introduction by C. J. Cherryh

Northwest of Earth

The Complete Northwest Smith



Northwest of Earth:

The Complete Northwest Smith

C. L. Moore

Contents:

Introduction: "Teaching the World to Dream" by C. J. Cherryh 1. Shambleau

3 Scarlet Dream

2 Black Thirst

5. Julhi

4. Dust of Gods

6. Nymph of Darkness

7. The Cold Gray God 8. Yvala 9. Lost Paradise

10. The Tree of Life 11 Quest of the Starstone 12 Werewoman

13. Song in a Minor Key

Shambleau

Man has conquered space before. You may be sure of that. Some-

where beyond the Egyptians, in that dimness out of which come

echoes of half-mythical names--Atlantis. Mu--somewhere back of history's first beginnings there must have been an age when mankind, like us today, built cities of steel to house its star.roving

ships and knew the names of the planets in their own native tongues-heard Venus' people call their wet world "Sha-ardol" in that soft. sweet, slurring speech and mimicked Mars' guttural ~'Lakkdiz" from the harsh tongues of Mars' thyland dwellers. You may be sure of it.

Man has conquered Space before, and out of that conquest faint, faint echoes run Still through a world that has forgotten the very fact of a civilization which must have been as mighty as our own. There have been too many myths and legends for us to doubt it.

The myth of the Medusa, for instance, can never have had its roots in

turned the gazer to stone never originated about any creature that Earth nourished. And those ancient Greeks who told the story must have remembered, dimly and half believing, a tale of antiquity about some strange being from one of the outlying planets their remotest ancestors once trod.

"Shambleau! Ha... Shambleau!" The wild hysteria of the mob rocketed from wall to wall of Lakkdarol's narrow streets and the storming of heavy boots over the slag.red pavement made an ominous undemote to that swelling bay. "Shambleau! Shambleau!"

Northwest Smith heard it coining and stepped into the nearest doorway, laying a wary hand on his heat-gun's grip, and his colorless eyes narrowed. Strange sounds were common enough in the streets

the soil of Earth. That tale of the snake-haired Gorgon whose gaze

of Earth's latest colony on Mars--a raw, red little town where anything might happen, and very often did.

But Northwest Smith, whose name is known and respected in every dive and wild outpost on a dozen wild planets, was a cautious man, despite his reputation. He set his back against the wall and gripped his pistol, and heard the rising shout come nearer and nearer.

Then into his range of vision flashed a red running figure, dodging like a hunted hare from shelter to shelter in the narrow street. It was a girl--a berry-brown girl in a single tattered garment whose scarlet burnt the eyes with its brilliance. She ran wearily, and he could hear her gasping breath from where he stood. As she came into view he

saw her hesitate and lean one hand against the wall for support, and glance wildly around for shelter. She must not have seen him in the depths of the doorway, for as the bay of the mob grew louder and the pounding of feet sounded almost at the corner she gave a despairing

little moan and dodged into the recess at his very side.

Smith had not seen her face, but she was a girl, and sweetly made and in danger; and though he had not the reputation of a chivalrous man, something in her hopeless huddle at his feet touched that chord of sympathy for the underdog that stirs in every Earthman, and he pushed her gently into the corner behind him and jerked out his gun. iust as the first of the running mob rounded the corner. It was a motley crowd, Earthmen and Martians and a sprinkling of Venusian swampmen and strange, nameless denizens of unnamed planets--a typical Lakkdarol mob. When the first of them turned the corner and saw the empty street before them there was a faltering in the rush and the foremost spread out and began to search the doorwavs on both sides of the street. "Looking for something?" Smith's sardonic call sounded clear above

When she saw him standing there, tall and leather-brown, hand~on his heat-qun, she sobbed once, inarticulately, and collapsed at his

feet, a huddle of burning scarlet and bare, brown limbs.

the clamor of the mob.

They turned. The shouting died for a moment as they took in the scene before them-tall Earthman in the space-explorer's leathem garb, all one color from the burning of savage suns save for the sinister pallor of his no-colored eyes in a scarred and resolute face,

sinister pallor of his no-colored eyes in a scarred and resolute face, gun in his steady hand and the scarlet girl crouched behind him, panting.

The foremost of the crowd—a burly Earthman in tattered leather from which the Patrol insignia had been ripped away—stared for a moment

with a strange expression of incredulity on his face over-spreading the savage exultation of the chase. Then he let loose a deep-throated bellow, "Shambleau!" and lunged forward. Behind him the mob took

up the cry again, "Shambleau! Shambleau! Shambleau!" and surged

Smith, lounging negligently against the wall, arms folded and gunhand draped over his left forearm, looked incapable of swift motion, but at the leader's first forward step the pistol swept in a practiced half-circle and the dazzle of blue-white heat leaping from its muzzle seared an arc in the slag pavement at his feet. It was an old gesture, and not a man in the crowd but understood it. The foremost recoiled swiftly against the surge of those in the rear, and for a moment there was confusion as the two tides met and struggled. Smith's mouth curled into a grim curve as he watched. The man in the mutilated Patrol uniform lifted a threatening fist and stepped to the very edge of the deadline, while the crowd rocked to and fro behind him.

after.

voice.

"We want that girl!"

"Come and get her!" Recklessly Smith grinned into his face. He saw danger there, but his defiance was not the foolhardy gesture it seemed. An expert psychologist of mobs from long experience, he sensed no murder here. Not a gun had appeared in any hand in the

"Are you crossing that line?" gueried Smith in an ominously gentle

sensed no murder here. Not a gun had appeared in any hand in the crowd. They desired the girl with an inexplicable bloodthirstiness he was at a loss to understand, but toward himself he sensed no such fury. A mauling he might expect, but his life was in no danger. Guns would have appeared before now if they were coming out at all. So he grinned in the man's angry face and leaned lazily against the wall.

Behind their self-appointed leader the crowd milled impatiently, and threatening voices began to rise again. Smith heard the girl moan at his feet.

"What do you want with her?" he demanded.

take care of her!"
"I'm taking care of her," drawled Smith.
"She's Shambleau, I tell you! Damn your hide, man, we never let
those things live! Kick her out here!"

"She's Shambleau! Shambleau, you fool! Kick her out of there--we'll

stubbornness rose defiantly as the crowd surged forward to the very edge of the are, their clamor growing louder. "Shambleau! Kick her out here!

Give us Shambleau! Shambleau!"

Smith dropped his indolent pose like a cloak and planted both feet wide, swinging up his gun threateningly, "Keep back!" he velled.

"She's mine! Keep back!"

flourished his gun.

The repeated name had no meaning to him, but Smith's innate

He had no intention of using that heat-beam. He knew by now that they would not kill him unless he started the gunplay himself, and he did not mean to give up his life for any girl alive. But a severe mauling he expected, and he braced himself instinctively as the mob heaved within itself.

To his astonishment a thing happened then that he had never known

To his astonishment a thing happened then that he had never known to happen before. At his shouted defiance the foremost .of the mobthose who had heard him clearly—drew back a little—not in alarm but evidently surprised. The ex-Patrolman said, "Yours! She's yours?" in a voice from which puzzlement crowded out the anger.

Smith spread his booted legs wide before the crouching figure and

"Yes," he said. "And I'm keeping her! Stand back there!"

The man stared at him wordlessly, and horror, disgust and incredulity mingled on his weather-beaten face. The incredulity triumphed for a moment and he said again,
"Yours!"

Smith nodded defiance.

The man stepped back suddenly, unutterable contempt in his very pose. He waved an arm to the crowd and said loudly, "It's-his!" and the press melted away, gone silent, too, and the look of contempt spread from face to face.

The ex-Patrolman spat on the slag-paved street and turned his back indifferently. "Keep her, then," he advised briefly over one shoulder.

Swith stared in perplexity almost open-mouthed as the suddenly scornful mob began to break up. His mind was in a whirl. That such bloodthirsty animosity should vanish in a breath he could not believe. And the curious mingling of contempt and disgust on the faces he saw baffled him even more. Lakkdarol was anything but a puritan town--it did not enter his head for a moment that his daiming the

brown girl as his own had caused that strangely shocked revulsion to spread through the crowd. No, it was something more deeply-rooted

"But don't let her out again in this town!"

than that. Instinctive, instant disgust had been in the faces he sawthey would have looked less so if he had admitted cannibalism or Pharol-worship.

And they were leaving his vicinity as swiftly as if whatever unknow-ing sin he had committed were contagious. The street was emptying as rapidly as it had filled. He saw a sleek Venusian glance back over his shoulder as he turned the corner and sneer, "Shambleau!" and the word awoke a new line of speculation in Smith's mind. Shambleau! Vaguely of French origin, it must be. And strange enough to hear it from the lips of Venusians and Martian drylanders, but it was their use of it that puzzled him more. 'We never let those things live," the ex-Patrolman had said. It reminded him dimly of something... an ancient line from some writing in his own tongue... "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live." He smiled to himself at the similarity, and simultaneously was aware of the girl at his elbow. She had risen soundlessly. He turned to face her, sheathing his gun. and stared at first with curiosity and then in the entirely frank openness with which men regard that which is not wholly human. For she was not. He knew it at a glance, though the brown, sweet body was shaped like a woman's and she wore the garment of scarlet--he saw it was leather--with an ease that few unhurnan beings achieve toward clothing. He knew it from the moment he looked into her eves. and a shiver of unrest went over him as he met them. They were frankly green as young grass, with slit-like, feline pupils that pulsed unceasingly, and there was a look of dark, animal wisdom in their depths--that look of the beast which sees more than man. There was no hair upon her face-neither brows nor lashes, and he would have sworn that the tight scarlet turban bound around her head covered baldness. She had three fingers and a thumb, and her feet had four digits apiece too, and all sixteen of them were tipped with

round claws that sheathed back into the flesh like a cat's. She ran her tongue over her lips--a thin, pink, flat tongue as feline as her eyes -and spoke with difficulty. He felt that that throat and tongue had never been shaped for human speech. "Not--afraid now." she said softly, and her little teeth were white and

pointed as a kitten's.

done? Shambleau... is that your name?" "I--not talk your--speech," she demurred hesitantly. "Well, try to--I want to know. Why were they chasing you? Will you be safe on the street now, or hadn't you better get indoors some-where? They looked dangerous." "I--go with you." She brought it out with difficulty. "Say you!" Smith grinned. "What are you, anyhow? You look like~a kitten to me." "Shambleau?' She said it somberly. "Where d'you live? Are you a Martian?" "I come from--from far--from long ago--far country--" "Wait!" laughed Smith. "You're getting your wires crossed. You're not a Martian?" She drew herself up very straight beside him, lifting the turbaned head, and there was something queenly in the poise of her. "Martian?" she said scornfully. "My people--are--are--you have no word. Your speech--hard for me." "What's yours? I might know it--try me." She lifted her head and met his eyes squarely, and there was in hers a subtle amusement--he could have sworn it. "Some day I-speak to you in--my own language," she promised, and

"What did they want you for?" he asked her curiously. "What had you

Approaching footsteps on the red pavement interrupted Smith's reply. A dryland Martian came past, reeling a little and exuding an aroma of segir-whisky, the Venusian brand. When he caught the red flash of the girl's tatters he turned his head sharply, and as his segir-steeped brain took in the fact of her presence he lurched toward the recess unsteadily, bawling, "Shambleau, by Pharol! Shambleau!" and reached out a clutching hand.

Smith struck it aside contemptuously.

the pink tongue flicked out over her lips, swif fly, hungrily.

The man drew back and stared, blear-eyed.

"On your way, drylander," he advised.

"Yours, eh?" he croaked. "Zut! You're welcome to it!" And like the ex-Patrolman before him he spat on the pavement and turned away,

Smith watched him shuffle off, and there was a crease between his colorless eyes, a nameless unease rising within him.

muttering harshly in the blasphemous tongue of the drylands.

"Come on," he said abruptly to the girl. "If this sort of thing is going to happen we'd better get indoors.

Where shall I take vou?"

"With-you," she murmured. He stared down into the flat green eyes. Those ceaselessly pulsing

pupils disturbed him, but it seemed to him, vaguely, that behind the animal shallows of her gaze was a shutter-a closed barrier that might

at any moment open to reveal the very deeps of that dark knowledge he sensed there.

She pattered along a pace or two behind him, making no effort to keep up with his long strides, and though Smith--as men know from Venus to Jupiter's moons--walks as softly as a cat, even in spacemen's boots, the girl at his heels slid like a shadow over the rough pavement, making so little sound that even the lightness of his footsteps was loud in the empty street. Smith chose the less frequented ways of Lakkdarol, and somewhat shamefacedly thanked his nameless gods that his lodgings were not far away, for the few pedestrians he met turned and stared after the two with that by now familiar mingling of horror and contempt which he was as far as ever from understanding. The room he had engaged was a single cubicle in a lodging-house on the edge of the city. Lakkdarol, raw camp-town that it was in those days, could have furnished little better anywhere within its limits, and Smith's errand there was not one he wished to advertise. He had slept in worse places than this before, and knew that he would do so again.

Roughly he said again, "Come on, then," and stepped down into the

street

There was no one in sight when he entered, and the girl slipped up the stairs at his heels and vanished through the door, shadowy, unseen by anyone in the house. Smith closed the door and leaned his broad shoulders against the panels, regarding her speculatively.

She took in what little the room had to offer in a glance—frowsy bed, rickety table, mirror hanging unevenly and cracked against the wall,

unpainted chairs—a typical camp-town room in an Earth settle-ment abroad. She accepted its poverty in that single glance, dismissed it, then crossed to the window and leaned out for a moment, gazing

slag under the late afternoon sun. "You can stay here." said Smith abruptly. "until I leave town. I'm waiting here for a friend to come in from Venus. Have you eaten?" "Yes," said the girl guickly. "I shall--need no--food for--a while." "Well--" Smith glanced around the room. "I'll be in sometime to-night. You can go or stay just as you please. Better lock the door behind me." With no more formality than that he left her. The door closed and he heard the key turn, and smiled to himself. He did not expect, then, ever to see her again. He went down the steps and out into the late-slanting sunlight with a mind so full of other matters that the brown girl receded very quickly into the background. Smith's errand in Lakkdarol, like most of his errands, is better not spoken of. Man lives as he must, and Smith's living was a perilous affair outside the law and ruled by the ray-gun only. It is enough to say that the shipping-port and its cargoes outbound interested him deeply just now, and that the friend he awaited was Yarol the Venusian, in that swift little Edsel ship the Maid that can flash from world to world with a derisive speed that laughs at Patrol boats and leaves pursuers floundering in the ether far behind. Smith and Yarol and the Maid were a trinity that had caused the Patrol leaders much worry and many gray hairs in the past, and the future looked very bright to Smith himself that evening as he left his lodaina-house. Lakkdarol roars by night, as Earthmen's camp-towns have a way of doing on every planet where Earth's outposts are, and it was beginfling lustily as Smith went down among the awakening lights toward

across the low roof-tops toward the barren countryside beyond, red

strolled homeward under the moving moons of Mars, and if the street wavered a little under his feet now and then--why, that is only understandable. Not even Smith could drink red segir at every bar from the Martian Lamb to the New Chicago and remain entirely steady on his feet. But he found his way back with very little difficulty--considering --and spent a good five minutes hunting for his key before he remem-bered he had left it in the inner lock for the girl. He knocked then, and there was no sound of footsteps from within, but in a few moments the latch clicked and the door swung open. She retreated soundlessly before him as he entered, and took up her favor-ite place against the window, leaning back on the sill and outlined against the starry sky beyond. The room was in darkness. Smith flipped the switch by the door and then leaned back against

the center of town. His business there does not concern us. He mingled with the crowds where the lights were brightest, and there was the click of ivory counters and the jingle of silver, and red segir gurgled invitingly from black Venusian bottles, and much later Smith

the panels, steadying himself. The cool night air had sobered him a little, and his head was clear enough—liquor went to Smith's feet, not his head, or he would never have come this far along the lawless way he had chosen. He lounged against the door now and regarded the girl in the sudden glare of the bulbs, blinding a little as much at the scarlet of her clothing as at the light.

"So you stayed," he said.

"I--waited," she answered softly, leaning farther back against the sill and clasping the rough wood with slim, three-fingered hands, pale

brown against the darkness.
"Why?"

She did not answer that, but her mouth curved into a slow smile. On a

Shambleau there was something pitiful and horrible in it—so human on the face of one half-animal. And yet... that sweet brown body curving so softly from the tatters of scarlet leather—the velvety texture of that brownness—the white-flashing smile.... Smith was aware of a stirring excitement within him. After all—time would be hanging heavy

now until Yarol came...

woman it would have been reply enough--provocative, daring. On

Speculatively he allowed the steel-pale eyes to wander over her, with a slow regard that missed nothing.

And when he spoke he was aware that his voice had deepened a

little...
"Come here," he said.
She came forward slowly on hare clawed feet that made no source.

She came forward slowly, on bare clawed feet that made no sound on the floor, and stood before him with downcast eyes and mouth trembling in that pitifully human smile. He took her by the shoulders --velvety soft shoulders, of a creamy smoothness that was not the texture of human flesh. A little tremor went over her, perceptibly, at the

contact of his hands. Northwest Smith caught his breath suddenly and

dragged her to him... sweet yielding brownness in the circle of his arms... heard her own breath catch and quicken as her velvety arms closed about his neck. And then he was looking down into her face, very near, and the green animal eyes met his with the pulsing pupils

and the flicker of-something-deep behind their shallows-and through the rising clamor of his blood, even as he stooped his lips to hers. Smith felt something deep within him shudder away-

velvet and unhuman--and it might have been an animal's face that lifted itself to his mouth--the dark knowledge looked hungrily from the darkness of those slit pupils--and for a mad instant he knew that same wild, feverish revulsion he had seen in the faces of the mob. "God!" he gasped, a far more ancient invocation against evil than he realized, then or ever, and he ripped her arms from his neck, swung her away with such a force that she reeled half across the room. Smith fell back against the door, breathing heavily, and stared at her while the wild revolt died slowly within him. She had fallen to the floor beneath the window, and as she lay there against the wall with bent head he saw, curiously, that her turban had slipped-the turban that he had been so sure covered baldness--and a lock of scarlet hair fell below the binding leather, hair as scarlet as her garment, as unhumanly red as her eyes were unhumanly green. He stared, and shook his head dizzily and stared again, for it seemed to him that the thick lock of crimson had move, squirmed of itself against her cheek.

inexplicable, instinctive, revolted. What it might be he had no words to tell, but the very touch of her was suddenly loathsome--so soft and

At the contact of it her hands flew up and she tucked it away with a very human gesture and then dropped her head again into her hands. And from the deep shadow of her fingers he thought she was staring

up at him covertly.

Smith drew a deep breath and passed a hand across his forehead. The inexplicable moment had gone as guickly as it came--too swiftly for him to understand or analyze it. "Got to lay off the segir," he told

himself unsteadily. Had he imagined that scarlet hair? After all, she was no more than a pretty brown girl-creature from one of the many

half-human races peopling the planets. No more than that, after all. A

pretty little thing, but animal... He laughed a little shakily.

"No more of that." he said. "God knows I'm no angel, but there's got to be a limit somewhere. Here." He crossed to the bed and sorted out a pair of blankets from the untidy heap, tossing them to the far corner of the room. "You can sleep there." Wordlessly she rose from the floor and began to rearrange the blankets, the uncomprehending resignation of the animal eloquent in every line of her. Smith had a strange dream that night. He thought he had awakened to a room full of darkness and moonlight and moving shad-ows, for the nearer moon of Mars was racing through the sky and ev-erything on the planet below her was endued with a restless life in the dark. And something... some nameless, unthinkable thing... was coiled about his throat... something like a soft snake, wet and warm. It lay loose and light about his neck. . - and it was moving gently, very gently, with a soft, caressive pressure that sent little thrills of delight through every nerve and fiber of him, a perilous delight--beyond physical pleasure, deeper than joy of the mind. That warm softness

born of this impossible dream--that the soul should not be handled.... And with that knowledge a horror broke upon him, turning the pleasure into a rapture of revulsion, hateful, horrible--but still most foully sweet. He tried to lift his hands and tear the dream-monstrosity from his throat--tried but haif-heartedly; for though his soul was revolted to its very deeps, yet the delight of his body was so great that his hands all but refused the attempt. But when at last he tried to lift his arms a cold shock went over him and he found that he could not stir. . - his body lay stony as marble beneath the blankets, a living

was caressing the very roots of his soul with a terrible in-timacy. The ecstasy of it left him weak, and yet he knew-in a flash of knowledge

The revulsion grew strong upon him as he struggled against the paralyzing dream--a struggle of soul against sluggish body--titanically, until the moving dark was streaked with blankness that clouded and closed about him at last and he sank back into the oblivion from which he had awakened. Next morning, when the bright sunlight shining through Mars' clear thin air awakened him. Smith lav for a while trying to remember. The dream had been more vivid than reality, but he could not now guite

marble that shuddered with a dreadful delight through every rigid

vein.

recall.

his mind

regarded her somewhat ruefully. "Morning," he said. "I've just had the devil of a dream.... Well, hunary?" She shook her head silently, and he could have sworn there was a covert gleam of strange amusement in her eyes.

He stretched and yawned, dismissing the nightmare temporarily from

--only that it had been more sweet and horrible than anything else in life. He lav puzzling for a while, until a soft sound from the corner aroused him from his thoughts and he sat up to see the girl lying in a catlike coil on her blankets, watching him with round, grave eyes. He

"What am I going to do with you?" he inquired, turning to more immediate matters. "I'm leaving here in a day or two and I can't take you along, you know. 'Where'd you come from in the first place?"

Again she shook her head.

He swung his feet to the floor and reached for his clothes. Ten minutes later, slipping the heat-gun into its holster at his thigh, Smith turned to the girl. "There's food-concentrate in that box on the table. It ought to hold you until I get back. And you'd bet-ter lock the door again after I've gone." Her wide, unwavering stare was his only answer, and he was not sure she had understood, but at any rate the lock clicked after him as before, and he went down the steps with a faint grin on his lips. The memory of last night's extraordinary dream was slipping from him, as such memories do, and by the time he had reached the street the girl and the dream and all of vesterday's happenings were blotted out by the sharp necessities of the present. Again the intricate business that had brought him here claimed his attention. He went about it to the exclusion of all else, and there was a good reason behind everything he did from the moment he stepped out into the street until the time when he turned back again at evening; though had one chosen to follow him during the day his apparently aimless rambling through Lakkdarol would have seemed very pointless. He must have spent two hours at the least idling by the space-port, watching with sleepy, colorless eyes the ships that came and went. the passengers, the vessels lying at wait, the cargoes--particularly the car-goes. He made the rounds of the town's saloons once more, consum-ing many glasses of varied liquors in the course of the day and engag-ing in idle conversation with men of all races and worlds,

usually in their own languages, for Smith was a linguist of repute

"Not telling? Well, it's your own business. You can stay here until I give up the room. From then on you'll have to do your own worrying."

Georgia Rose." He passed the day quite profitably, for his own purposes, which do not concern us now, and it was not until late evening, when he turned homeward again, that the thought of the brown girl in his room took definite shape in his mind, though it had been lurking there, formless and sub-merged, all day.

He had no idea what comprised her usual diet, but he bought a can of New York roast beef and one of Venusian frog-broth and a dozen fresh canal-apples and two pounds of that Earth lettuce that grows so

among his con-temporaries. He heard the gossip of the spaceways, news from a dozen planets of a thousand different events. He heard the latest joke about the Venusian Emperor and the latest report on the Chino-Aryan war and the latest song hot from the lips of Rose Robertson, whom every man on the civilized planets adored as "the

vigorously in the fertile canal-soil of Mars. He felt that she must surely find something to her liking in this broad variety of edibles, and—for his day had been very satisfactory—he hummed The Green Hills of Earth to himself in a surprisingly good baritone as he climbed the stairs.

The door was locked, as before, and he was reduced to kicking the lower panels gently with his boot, for his arms were full. She opened the door with that softness that was characteristic of her and stood regarding him in the semi-darkness as he stumbled to the table with his load. The room was unlit again.

his load. The room was unlit again.

"Why don't you turn on the lights?" he demanded irritably after he had barked his shin on the chair by the table in an effort to deposit his burden there.

"Light and-dark-they are alike--to me," she murmured.

"Cat eves, eh? Well, you look the part. Here, I've brought you some

dinner. Take your choice. Fond of roast beef? Or how about a little

froa-broth?" She shook her head and backed away a step. "No." she said. "I can not--eat your food." Smith's brows wrinkled. "Didn't you have any of the food tablets?" Again the red turban shook negatively. "Then you haven't had anything for--why, more than twenty-four hours! You must be starved." "Not hungry," she denied. "What can I find for you to eat, then? There's time yet if I hurry. You've got to eat, child." "I shall--eat," she said softly. "Before long--I shall--feed. Have no -worry." She turned away then and stood at the window, looking out over the moonlit landscape as if to end the conversation. Smith cast her a puzzled glance as he opened the can of roast beef. There had been an odd undernote in that assurance that, undefinably, he did not like. And the girl had teeth and tongue and presumably a fairly human digestive system, to judge from her human form. It was nonsense for her to pretend that he could find nothing that she could eat. She must have had some of the food concentrate after all, he decided, prving up the thermos lid of the inner container to release the long-sealed savor of the hot meat inside.

"Well, if you won't eat you won't," he observed philosophically as he poured hot broth and diced beef into the dishlike lid of the thermos

realization that her green gaze was fixed so unwinkingly upon him made the man nervous, and he said between bites of creamy canalapple, "Why don't you try a little of this? It's good."

"The food—I eat is—better," her soft voice told him in its hesitant murmur, and again he felt rather than heard a faint undernote of unpleasantness in the words. A sudden suspicion struck him as he pondered on that last remark—some vague memory of horror-tales told about campfires in the past—and he swung round in the chair to look at her, a tiny, creeping fear unaccountably arising. There had been that in her words—in her unspoken words, that menaced.

She stood up beneath his gaze demurely, wide green eves with their

can and extracted the spoon from its hiding-place between the inner and outer receptacles. She turned a little to watch him as he pulled up a rickety chair and sat down to the food, and after a while the

"What food do you eat?" he demanded. And then, after a pause, very softly, "Blood?"

She stared at him for a moment, uncomprehending; then some-thing like amusement curled her lips and she said scornfully, "You think me--vampire, eh? No--I am Shambleau!"

pulsing pupils meeting his without a falter. But her mouth was scarlet

and her teeth were sharp. .

her.

like amusement curled her lips and she said scornfully, "You think me--vampire, eh? No--I am Shambleau!"

Unmistakably there were scorn and amusement in her voice at the suggestion, but as unmistakably she knew what he meant--accepted it as a logical suspicion--vampires! Fairy tales--but fairy tales this

unhuman, outland creature was most familiar with. Smith was not a credulous man, nor a superstitious one, but he had seen too many strange things himself to doubt that the wildest legend might have a basis of fact. And there was something namelessly strange about

He said nothing more until the meat was finished and another canalapple had followed the first, and he had cleared away the meal by the simple expedient of tossing the empty can out of the window. Then he lay back in the chair and surveyed her from half-closed eyes,

colorless in a face tanned like saddle-leather. And again he was conscious of the brown, soft curves of her, velvety-subtle arcs and planes of smooth flesh under the tatters of scarlet leather. Vampire

He puzzled over it for a while between deep bites of the canal-ap-ple.

And though he wanted to question her about a great many things, he

did not, for he knew how futile it would be.

she might be, unhuman she certainly was, but desirable beyond words as she sat submissive beneath his low regard, her red-turbaned head bent, her clawed fingers lying in her lap. They sat very still for a while, and the silence throbbed between them.

She was so like a woman—an. Earth woman—sweet and submissive

and demure, and softer than soft fur, if he could forget the threefingered claws and the pulsing eyes—and that deeper strangeness beyond words.... (Had he dreamed that red lock of hair that moved? Had it been segir that woke the wild revulsion he knew when he held her in his arms? Why had the mob so thirsted for her?) He sat and stared, and despite the mystery of her and the half-suspicions that thronged his mind—for she was so beautifully soft and curved under

thronged his mind—for she was so beautifully soft and curved under those revealing tatters—he slowly realized that his pulses were mounting, became aware of a kindling within... brown girl-creature with downcast eyes. . - and then the lids lifted and the green flatness of a cat's gaze met his, and last night's revulsion woke swiftly again,

like a warning bell that clanged as their eyes met-animal, after all, too sleek and soft for humanity, and that inner strangeness...

Smith shrugged and sat up. His failings were legion, but the weakness of the flesh was not among the major ones. He motioned

bed. From deeps of sound sleep he awoke much later. He awoke suddenly and completely, and with that inner excitement that presages something momentous. He awoke to brilliant moonlight, turning the room so bright that he could see the scarlet of the girl's rags as she sat up on her pallet. She was awake, she was sitting with her shoulder half turned to him and her head bent, and some warning instinct crawled coldly up his spine as he watched what she was doing. And yet it was a very ordinary thing for a girl to do--any girl, anywhere. She was un-binding her turban. He watched, not breathing, a presentiment of something horrible stirring in his brain, inexplicably.... The red folds loosened, and--he knew then that he had not dreamed--again a scarlet lock swung down against her cheek. -- a hair, was it? a lock of hair?. . - thick as a thick worm it fell, plumply, against that smooth cheek . . - more scarlet than blood and thick as a crawling worm... and like a worm it crawled. Smith rose on an elbow, not realizing the motion, and fixed an unwinking stare, with a sort of sick, fascinated incredulity, on that--that lock of hair. He had not dreamed. Until now he had taken it for granted that it was the segir which had made it seem to move on that evening before. But now... it was lengthening, stretching, moving of itself. It must be hair, but it crawled; with a sickening life of its own it squirmed down against her cheek, caressingly, revoltingly, impossibly... - Wet, it was, and round and thick and shining. . She unfastened the fast fold and whipped the turban off. From what he saw then Smith would have turned his eves awav--and he had looked on dreadful things before, without flinching--but he could not stir. He could only lie there on his elbow staring at the mass of scarlet, squirming--worms, hairs, what?--that writhed over her head in

the girl to her pallet of blankets in the corner and turned to his own

been hidden under the skull-tight turban she had worn. He was beyond wondering, but he realized that. And still it squirmed and lengthened and fell, and she shook it out in a horrible travesty of a woman shaking out her unbound hair—until the unspeakable tangle of it—twisting, writhing, obscenely scarlet—hung to her waist and beyond, and still lengthened, an endless mass of crawling horror that until

now, somehow, impossibly, had been hidden under the tight-bound turban. It was like a nest of blind, restless red worms... it was--it was like naked entrails endowed with an unnatural aliveness, terrible

beyond words.

a dreadful mockery of ringlets. And it was lengthening, falling, somehow growing before his eyes, down over her shoulders in a spilling cascade, a mass that even at the beginning could never have

Smith lay in the shadows, frozen without and within in a sick numbness that came of utter shock and revulsion.

She shook out the obscene, unspeakable tangle over her shoulders, and somehow he knew that she was going to turn in a moment and

that he must meet her eyes. The thought of that meeting stopped his heart with dread, more awfully than anything else in this nightmare horror; for nightmare it must be, surely. But he knew without trying that

he could not wrench his eyes away--the sickened fascination of that sight held him motionless, and somehow there was a certain beauty.

Her head was turning. The crawling awfulnesses rippled and

Her head was turning. The crawling awfulnesses rippled and squirmed at the motion, writhing thick and wet and shining over the soft brown shoulders about which they fell now in obscene cascades that all but hid her body. Her head was turning. Smith lay numb. And

very slowly he saw the round of her cheek foreshorten and her profile come into view, all the scarlet horrors twisting ominously, and the profile shortened in turn and her full face came slowly round to-ward

The green eyes met his. He felt a perceptible shock, and a shudder rippled down his paralyzed spine, leaving an icy numbness in its wake. He felt the goose-flesh rising. But that numbness and cold horror he scarcely realized, for the green eyes were locked with his in a long, long look that somehow presaged nameless things--not ~1together un-pleasant things--the voiceless voice of her mind assailing him with lit-tle murmurous promises... For a moment he went down into a blind abyss of submission; and then somehow the very sight of that obscenity in eyes that did not then realize they saw it, was dreadful enough to draw him out of the seductive darkness... the sight of her crawling and alive with Unnamable horror. She rose, and down about her in a cascade fell the squirming scarlet of--of what grew upon her head. It fell in a long, alive cloak to her bare feet on the floor, hiding her in a wave of dreadful, wet, writhing life.

the bed--moonlight shining brilliantly as day on the pretty girl-face, demure and sweet, framed in tangled obscenity that crawled..

it, tossing the masses back over her shoulders to reveal her own brown body, sweetly curved. She smiled- exquisitely, and in starting waves back from her forehead and down about her in a hideous back-ground writhed the snaky wetness of her living tresses. And Smith knew that he looked upon Medusa.

The knowledge of that—the realization of vast backgrounds reaching

She put up her hands and like a swimmer she parted the waterfall of

and in that moment he met her eyes again, smiling, green as glass in the moonlight, half hooded under drooping lids. Through the twisting scarlet she held out her arms. And there was something soulshakingly desirable about her, so that all the blood surged to his head

into misted history-shook him out of his frozen horror for a moment.

living horror. And somehow there was beauty in it, the wet scarlet writhings with moonlight sliding and shining along the thick, worm-round tresses and losing itself in the masses only to glint again and move silvery along writhing tendrils--an awful, shuddering beauty more dreadful than any unliness could be. But all this, again, he but half realized, for the insidious murmur was coiling again through his brain, promising, caressing, alluring, sweeter than honey; and the green eyes that held his were clear and burning like the depths of a jewel, and behind the pulsing slits of darkness he was staring into a greater dark that held all things. He had known-dimly he had known when he first gazed into those flat animal shallows that behind them lay this--all beauty and terror, all horror and delight, in the infinite darkness upon which her eyes opened like windows, paned with emerald glass. Her lips moved, and in a murmur that blended indistinguishably with the silence and the sway of her body and the dreadful sway of her-her hair--she whispered--very softly, very passionately, "I shall--speak to you now--in my own tongue--oh, beloved!"

suddenly and he stumbled to his feet like a sleeper in a dream as she swayed toward him, infinitely graceful, infinitely sweet in her cloak of

And in her living cloak she swayed to him, the murmur swelling seductive and caressing in his innermost brain—promising, compelling, sweeter than sweet. His flesh crawled to the horror of her, but it was a perverted revulsion that clasped what it loathed. His arms slid

round her under the sliding cloak, wet, wet and warm and hideously alive—and the sweet velvet body was clinging to his, her arms locked

about his neck-and with a whisper and a rush the unspeakable horror closed about them both.

nauseous, smothering odor as the wetness shut around him—thick, pulsing worms clasping every inch of his body, sliding, writhing, their wetness and warmth striking through his garments as if he stood naked to their embrace.

All this in a graven instant—and after that a tangled flash of conflicting sensation before oblivion closed over him. For he remem-bered the dream—and knew it for nightmare reality now, and the slid-ing, gently moving caresses of those wet, warm worms upon his flesh was an

In nightmares until he died he remembered that moment when the living tresses of Shambleau first folded him in their embrace. A

unnatural delight. So he stood, rigid as marble, as helplessly stony as any of Medusa's victims in ancient legends were, while the terrible pleasure of Shambleau thrilled and shuddered through every fiber of him; through every atom of his body and the intangible atoms of what men call the soul, through all that was Smith the dreadful pleasure ran. And it was truly dreadful. Dimly he knew it, even as his body

answered to the root-deep ecstasy, a foul and dreadful wooing from which his very soul shuddered away—and yet in the innermost depths

ecstasy above words--that deeper ecstasy that strikes beyond the body and beyond the mind and tickles the very roots of the soul with

of that soul some grinning traitor shivered with delight. But deeply, behind all this, he knew horror and revulsion and despair beyond telling, while the intimate caresses crawled obscenely in the secret places of his soul-knew that the soul should not be handled-and shook with the perilous pleasure through it all.

shook with the perilous pleasure through it all.

And this conflict and knowledge, this mingling of rapture and revulsion all took place in the flashing of a moment while the scarlet

revulsion all took place in the flashing of a moment while the scanet worms coiled and crawled upon him, sending deep, obscene tremors of that infinite pleasure into every atom that made up Smith. And he could not stir in that slimy, ecstatic embrace—and a weakness was

wholly into a blazing darkness that was oblivion to all else but that devouring rapture... The young Venusian climbing the stairs to his friend's lodging-room pulled out his key absent-mindedily, a pucker forming between his fine brows. He was slim, as all Venusians are, as fair and sleek as any of them, and as with most of his countrymen the look of cherubic innocence on his face was wholly deceptive. He had the face of a fallen angel, without Lucifer's majesty to redeem it; for a black devil grinned in his eyes and there were faint lines of ruthlessness and dissipation about his mouth to tell of the long years behind him that had run the gamut of experiences and made his name, next to Smith's, the most hated and the most respected in the records of the Patrol. He mounted the stairs now with a puzzled frown between his eyes. He had come into Lakkdarol on the noon liner--the Maid in her hold very skillfully disguised with paint and otherwise--to find in lamentable disorder the affairs he had expected to be settled. And cautious in-quiry elicited the information that Smith had not been seen for three days. That was not like his friend-he had never failed before. and the two stood to lose not only a large sum of money but also their per-sonal safety by the inexplicable lapse on the part of Smith. Yarol could think of one solution only: fate had at last caught up with his friend. Nothing but physical disability could explain it. Still puzzling, he fitted his key in the lock and swung the door open. In that first moment, as the door opened, he sensed something very wrong.... The room was darkened, and for a while he could see

nothing, but at the first breath he scented a strange, unnamable odor, half sickening, half sweet. And deep stirrings of ancestral memory

flooding that grew deeper after each succeeding wave of intense delight, and the traitor in his soul strengthened and drowned out the revulsion—and something within him ceased to struggle as he sank

Yarol laid his hand on his gun, lightly, and opened the door wider. In the dimness all he could see at first was a curious mound in the far corner... Then his eyes grew accustomed to the dark, and he saw it more clearly, a mound that somehow heaved and stirred within itself.... A mound of—he caught his breath sharply—a mound like a mass of entrails, living, moving, writhing with an unspeakable aliveness.

Then a hot Venusian oath broke from his lips and he cleared the

awoke within him--ancient swamp-born memories from Venusian

ancestors far away and long ago. .

The moving mass stirred—shuddered—sank back into crawling quiescence again.

"Smith! Smith!" The Venusian's voice was gentle and insistent, and it quivered a little with terror.

door-sill in a swift stride, slammed the door and set his back against it, gun ready in his hand, although his flesh crawled--for he knew. - "Smith!" he said softly. in a voice thick with horror. "Northwest!"

An impatient ripple went over the whole mass of aliveness in the corner. It stirred again, reluctantly, and then tendril by writhing tendril it began to part itself and fall aside, and very slowly the brown of a

spaceman's leather appeared beneath it, all slimed and shining.

"Smith! Northwest!" Yarol's persistent whisper came again, ur-gently, and with a dreamlike slowness the leather garments moved - a man sat up in the midst of the writhing worms, a man who once, long ago, might have been Northwest Smith. From head to foot he was slimy

from the embrace of the crawling horror about him.

His face was that of some creature beyond humanity-dead-alive,

immeas-urable distances beyond the flesh. And as there is mystery and magic in the moonlight which is after all but a reflection of the everyday sun, so in that gray face turned to the door was a terror unnamable and sweet, a reflection of ecstasy beyond the understanding of any who have known only earthly ecstasy themselves. And as he sat there turning a blank, eyeless face to Yarol the red worms writhed ceaselessly about him, very gently, with a soft, caressive motion that never slacked.

"Smith... come here! Smith... get up... Smith, Smith!" Yarol's whisper hissed in the silence, commanding, urgent—but he made no move to leave the door.

And with a dreadful slowness, like a dead man rising, Smith stood up in the nest of slimy scarlet. He swayed drunkenly on his feet, and two or three crimson tendrils came writhing up his legs to the knees and wound themselves there, supportingly, moving with a ceaseless

fixed in a gray stare, and the look of terrible ecstasy that overspread it seemed to come from somewhere far within, a faint reflection from

"Smith!" Yarol's voice was desperate. "Smith, listen! Smith, can't you hear me?"

"Go away," the monotonous voice said. "Go away. Go away. Go--"

caress that seemed to give him some hidden strength, for he said then, without inflection, "Go away. Go away. Leave me alone." And

the dead ecstatic face never changed.

"Not unless you come too. Can't you hear? Smith! Smith! I'll--"

He hushed in mid-phrase, and once more the ancestral prickle o

He hushed in mid-phrase, and once more the ancestral prickle of race-memory shivered down his back, for the scarlet mass was moving again, violently, rising. .

The red, writhing mass rose higher, and the tendrils parted and a human face looked out-no, half human, with green cat-eyes that shone in that dimness like lighted jewels, compellingly. . Yarol breathed "Shar!" again, and flung up an arm across his face. and the tingle of meeting that green gaze for even an instant went thrilling through him perilously. "Smith!" he called in despair. "Smith, can't you hear me?" "Go away," said that voice that was not Smith's. "Go away." And somehow, although he dared not look, Yarol knew that the--the other--had parted those worm-thick tresses and stood there in all the human sweetness of the brown, curved woman's body, cloaked in living horror. And he felt the eves upon him, and something was crying insistently in his brain to lower that shielding arm... - He was lost--he knew it, and the knowledge gave him that courage which comes from despair. The voice in his brain was growing, swelling, deafening him with a roaring command that all but swept him before it--command to lower that arm--to meet the eyes that opened upon darkness--to submit--and a promise, murmurous and sweet and evil beyond words, of pleasure to come. But somehow he kept his head--somehow, dizzily, he was gripping

Yarol pressed back against the door and gripped his gun, and the name of a god he had forgotten years ago rose to his lips unbidden. For he knew what was coming next, and the knowledge was more

dreadful than any ignorance could have been.

There was a moment of blind fumbling in emptiness, and then he

his gun in his upflung hand--somehow, incredibly, crossing the nar-

row room with averted face, groping for Smith's shoulder.

-and simul-taneously he felt something loop gently about his ankle and a shock of repulsive pleasure went through him, and then another coil, and another, wound about his feet. - Yarol set his teeth and gripped the shoulder hard, and his hand shuddered of itself, for the feel of that leather was slimy as the worms about his ankles, and a faint tingle of obscene delight went through him from the contact. That caressive pressure on his legs was all he could feel, and the voice in his brain drowned out all other sounds, and his body obeved him reluctantly--but somehow he gave one heave of tremendous effort and swung Smith, stumbling, out of that nest of horror. The twining tendrils ripped loose with a little sucking sound, and the whole mass guivered and reached after, and then Yarol forgot his friend utterly and turned his whole being to the hopeless task of free-ing himself. For only a part of him was fighting, now--only a part of him struggled against the twining obscenities, and in his innermost brain the sweet, seductive murmur sounded, and his body clamored to surrender. "Shar! Shar y'danis... Shar mor'la-rol--" prayed Yarol, gasping and half unconscious that he spoke, boy's prayers that he had forgot-ten vears ago, and with his back half turned to the central mass he kicked desperately with his heavy boots at the red, writhing worms about him. They gave back before him, guivering and curling themselves out of reach, and though he knew that more were reaching for his throat from behind, at least he could go on struggling until he was forced to meet those eyes... He stamped and kicked and stamped again, and for one instant he was free of the slimy grip as the bruised worms curled back from his heavy feet, and he lurched away dizzily, sick with revulsion and despair as he fought off the coils, and then he lifted his eyes and saw

found it, and gripped the leather that was slimy and dreadful and wet-

swept incongruously over him, and the gasp of relief and hope that he gave shook for a moment the grip of the command in his brain.

Without pausing for a breath he swung the gun over his shoulder, the reflected barrel in line with the reflected horror in the mirror, and flicked the catch.

In the mirror he saw its blue flame leap in a dazzling spate across the dimness, full into the midst of that squirming, reaching mass behind him. There was a hiss and a blaze and a high, thin scream of inhuman malice and despair—the flame cut a wide arc and went-out as the gun fell from his hand, and Yarol pitched forward to the floor.

Northwest Smith opened his eves to Martian sunlight streaming thinly

the cracked mirror on the wall. Dimly in its reflection he could see the writhing scarlet horror behind him, cat face peering out with its demure girl-smile, dreadfully human, and all the red tendrils reaching after him. And remembrance of something he had read long ago

Something wet and cold was slap-ping his face, and the familiar fiery sting of segir-whisky burnt his throat.

"Smith!" Yarol's voice was saying from far away. "N. W.! Wake up, damn you! Wake up!"

through the dingy window.

"I'm--awake," Smith managed to articulate thickly. "Wha's matter?"

Then a cup-rim was thrust against his teeth and Yarol said irritably,
"Drink it, you foo!!"

Smith swallowed obediently and more of the fire-hot segir flowed

down his grateful throat. It spread a warmth through his body that awakened him from the numbness that had gripped him until now.

to permeate his brain with the spread of the segir. Nightmare memories... sweet and terrible... memories of—"God!" gasped Smith suddenly, and tried to sit up. Weakness smote him like a blow, and for an instant the room wheeled as he fell back against something firm and warm—Yarol's shoulder. The Venusian's arm supported him while the room steadied, and after a while he twisted a little and stared into the other's black gaze.

Yarol was holding him with one arm and finishing the mug of segir himself, and the black eyes met his over the rim and crinkled into sud-den laughter, half hysterical after that terror that was passed.

"By Pharolr' gasped Yarol, choking into his mug. "By Pharol, N. W.! I'm never gonna let you forget this! Next time you have to drag me out

and helped a little toward driving out the all-devouring weakness he was becoming aware of slowly. He lay still for a few minutes while the warmth of the whisky went through him, and memory sluggishly began

"What was it?" Smith asked soberly.
"Mean to say you didn't know? But where'd you find it? How--"

"Suppose you tell me first what you know," said Smith firmly. "And

"Shambleau." Yarol's laughter died. "Shambleau! What were vou

"Can you hold the mug now? Feel better?"

"Let it go," said Smith. "What's been going on? How--"

"Yeah--some. I can hold it--thanks. Now go on."

another swig of that segir, too, please. I need it."

of a mess I'll sav--"

doing with a thing like that?"

"Well--I don't know just where to start. They call them Shambleau--" "Good God, is there more than one?" "It's a--a sort of race. I think, one of the very oldest. Where they come from nobody knows. The name sounds a little French, doesn't it? But it goes back beyond the start of history. There have always been Shambleau." "I never heard of 'em." "Not many people have. And those who know don't care to talk about it much." "Well, half this town knows. I hadn't any idea what they were talk-ing about, then. And I still don't understand, but--" "Yes, it happens like this, sometimes. They'll appear, and the news will spread and the town will get together and hunt them down, and after that-well, the story doesn't get around very far. It's too-too unbelievable." "But--my God, Yarol!--what was it? Where'd it come from? How--" "Nobody knows just where they come from. Another planet--maybe some undiscovered one. Some say Venus-I know there are some rather awful legends of them handed down in our family-that's how I've heard about it. And the minute I opened that door, awhile back---I think I knew that smell..." "But--what are they?" "God knows. Not human, though they have the human form. Or that may be only an illusion... or maybe I'm crazy. I don't know. They're a draw nourishment from the--I suppose the life-forces of men. And they take some form--usually a woman form. I think, and key you up to the highest pitch of emotion before they-begin. That's to work the lifeforce up to intensity so it'll be easier.... And they give, always, that horrible, foul pleasure as they--feed. There are some men who, if they survive the first experience, take to it like a drug--can't give it up-keep the thing with them all their lives--which isn't long--feeding it for that ghastly satisfaction. Worse than smoking ming or-or 'praying to Pharol " "Yes," said Smith. "I'm beginning to understand why that crowd was so surprised and--and disgusted when I said--well, never mind. Go on." "Did you get to talk to--to it?" asked Yarol. "I tried to. It couldn't speak very well. I asked it where it came from and it said--'from far away and long ago'--something like that." "I wonder, Possibly some unknown planet--but I think not, You know there are so many wild stories with some basis of fact to start from, that I've sometimes wondered--mightn't there be a lot more of even worse and wilder superstitions we've never even heard of? Things like this, blasphemous and foul, that those who know have to keep still about? Awful, fantastic things running around loose that we never hear rumors of at all! "These things--they've been in existence for countless ages. No one knows when or where they first appeared. Those who've seen them.

as we saw this one, don't talk about it. It's just one of those~ Yague, misty rumors you find half hinted at in old books sometimes.... I believe they are an older race than man, spawned from ancient seed

species of the vampire-or maybe the vampire is a species of --of them. Their normal form must be that-that mass, and in that form they

keep still about it--forget them again as guickly as they can. "And they go back to time immemorial. I suppose you recognized the legend of Medusa? There isn't any question that the ancient Greeks knew of them. Does it mean that there have been civilizations before yours that set out from Earth and explored other planets? Or did one of the Shambleau somehow make its way into Greece three thousand years ago? If you think about it long enough you'll go off your head! I wonder how many other legends are based on things like this--things we don't suspect, things we'll never know. "The Gorgon, Medusa, a beautiful woman with--with snakes for hair, and a gaze that turned men to stone, and Perseus finally killed her--I remembered this just by accident. N. W., and it saved your life and mine--Perseus killed her by using a mirror as he fought to reflect what he dared not look at directly.

in times before ours, perhaps on planets that have gone to dust, and so horrible to man that when they are discovered the discoverers

I wonder what the old Greek who first started that legend would have thought if he'd known that three thousand years later his story would save the lives of two men on another planet. I wonder what that Greek's own story was, and how he met the thing, and what happened.

"Well, there's a lot we'll never know. Wouldn't the records of that race

"Well, there's a lot we'll never know. Wouldn't the records of that race of—of things, whatever they are, be worth reading! Records of other planets and other ages and all the beginnings of mankind! But I don't suppose they've kept any records. I don't suppose they've even any place to keep them—from what little I know, or anyone knows about it.

they're like the Wandering Jew, just bobbing up here and there at long intervals, and where they stay in the meantime I'd give my eyes to know! But I don't believe that terribly hypnotic power they have

indicates any superhuman intelligence. It's their means of getting

The Shambleau uses a--a mental reach to get mental food. I don't guite know how to put it. And just as a beast that eats the bodies of other animals acquires with each meal greater power over the bodies of the rest, so the Shambleau, stoking itself up with the lifeforces of men, increases its power over the minds and the souls of other men. But I'm talking about things I can't define--things I'm not sure exist. "I only know that when I felt--when those tentacles closed around my legs-I didn't want to pull loose, I felt sensations that--that--oh, I'm fouled and filthy to the very deepest part of me by that --pleasure--and vet--" "I know," said Smith slowly. The effect of the segir was beginning to wear off, and weakness was washing back over him in waves, and when he spoke he was half meditating in a low voice, scarcely realizing that Yarol listened. "I know it--much better than you do--and there's something so indescribably awful that the thing emanates, something so utterly at odds with everything human-there aren't any words to say it. For a while I was a part of it, literally, sharing its thoughts and memories and emotions and hungers, and--well, it's over now and I don't remember very clearly, but the only part left free was that part of me that was but insane from the--the obscenity of the thing. And yet it was a pleasure so sweet--I think there must be some nucleus of utter evil in me--in everyone--that needs only the proper stimulus to get complete control; because even while I was sick all through from the touch of those--things--there was something in me that was--was simply gibbering with delight Because of that I saw things--and knew things--horrible, wild things I can't guite remember--

visited unbelievable places, looked backward through the memory of that-creature--I was one with, and saw--God, I wish I could

food--just like a frog's long tongue or a carnivorous flower's odor.

Those are physical because the frog and the flower eat physical food.

"You ought to thank your God you can't," said Yarol soberly.

His voice roused Smith from the half-trance he had fallen into, and he rose on his elbow, swaying a little from weakness. The room was wavering before him, and he closed his eyes, not to see it, but he asked, "You say they-they don't turn up again? No way of finding--

remember!"

knew, too well.

another?"

Yarol did not answer for a moment. He laid his hands on the other man's shoulders and pressed him back, and then sat staring down into the dark, ravaged face with a new, strange, undefinable look upon it that he had never seen there before--whose meaning he

"Smith." he said finally, and his black eyes for once were steady and

serious, and the little grinning devil had vanished from behind them, "Smith, I've never asked your word on anything before, but I've--I've earned the right to do it now, and I'm asking you to promise me one thing."

Smith's colorless eyes met the black gaze unsteadily. Irresolution was in them, and a little fear of what that promise might be. And for just a moment Yarol was looking, not into his friend's familiar eyes, but into a wide gray blankness that held all horror and delight--a pale sea with unspeakable pleasures sunk beneath it. Then the wide stare focused again and Smith's eyes met his squarely and Smith's voice said, "Go ahead. I'll promise."

"That if you ever should meet a Shambieau again--ever, anywhere -you'll draw your gun and burn it to hell the instant you realize what it is. Will you promise me that?" stood out on Smith's tanned forehead. He never broke his word—he had given it perhaps half a dozen times in his life, but once he had given it, he was incapable of breaking it.

And once more the gray seas flooded in a dim tide of memories, sweet and horrible beyond dreams.

Once more Yarol was staring into blankness that hid nameless

The gray tide ebbed. Smith's eyes, pale and resolute as steel, met

things. The room was very still.

"I'll--trv." he said. And his voice wavered.

Yarol's levelly.

There was a long silence. Yarol's somber black eyes bored relentlessly into the colorless ones of Smith, not wavering. And the veins

Black Thirst

very quiet tonight, very dangerous. He could hear no sound save the eternal slap-slap of water against the piles, but he knew how much of danger and sudden death dwelt here voiceless in the breathing dark, and he may have been a little homesick as he stared up into the

clouds that masked a green star hanging lovely on the horizon—Earth and home. And if he thought of that he must have grinned wryly to

Northwest Smith leant his head back against the warehouse wall and stared up into the black night-sky of Venus. The waterfront street was

him-self in the dark, for Northwest Smith had no home, and Earth would not have welcomed him very kindly just then.

He sat quietly in the dark. Above him in the warehouse wall a faintly lighted window threw a square of pallor upon the wet street. Smith drew back into his angle of darkness under the slanting shaft.

lighted window threw a square of pallor upon the wet street. Smith drew back into his angle of darkness under the slanting shaft, hugging one knee. And presently he heard footsteps softly on the street.

He may have been expecting footsteps, for he turned his head alertly

and listened, but it was not a man's feet that came so lightly over the

wooden quay, and Smith's brow furrowed. A woman, here, on this black waterfront by night? Not even the lowest class of Venusian street-walker dared come along the waterfronts of Ednes on the nights when the space-liners were not in. Yet across the pavement came clearly now the light tapping of a woman's feet.

Smith drew farther back into the shadows and waited. And presently

came clearly now the light tapping of a woman's feet.

Smith drew farther back into the shadows and waited. And presently she came, a darkness in the dark save for the triangular patch of pallor that was her face. As she passed under the light falling dimly from the window overhead he understood suddenly how she dared

walk here and who she was. A long black cloak hid her, but the light

for one of the Minga maids—those beauties that from the beginning of history have been bred in the Minga stronghold for loveliness and grace, as racehorses are bred on Earth, and reared from ear-liest infancy in the art of charming men. Scarcely a court on the three planets lacks at least one of these exquisite creatures, long-limbed, milk-white, with their bronze hair and lovely brazen faces—if the lord of that court has the wealth to buy them. Kings from many nations and races have poured their riches into the Minga gateway, and girls like pure gold and ivory have gone forth to grace a thousand palaces, and this has been so since Ednes first rose on the shore of the Greater Sea.

This girl walked here unafraid and unharmed because she wore the beauty that marked her for what she was. The heavy hand of the Minga stretched out protectingly over her bronze head, and not a man

fell upon her face, heart-shaped under the little three-cornered velvet cap that Venusian women wear, fell on ripples of half-hidden bronze hair; and by that sweet triangular face and shining hair he knew her

along the wharf-fronts but knew what dreadful penalties wbuld overtake him if he dared so much as to lay a finger on the milk-whiteness of a Minga maid--terrible penalties, such as men whisper of fearfully over segir-whisky mugs in the waterfront dives of many nations--mysterious, unnamable penalties more dreadful than any knife or gun-flash could inflict.

And these dangers, too, guarded the gates of the Minga castle. The chastity of the Minga girls was proverbial, a trade boast. This girl walked in peace and safety more sure than that attending the steps

But even so, the girls went forth very rarely from the gates of the castle, never unattended. Smith had never seen one before, save at a distance. He shifted a little now, to catch a better glimpse as she

of a nun through slum streets by night on Earth.

behind, though he heard no footsteps save her own. The slight motion caught her eye. She stopped. She peered closer into the dark, and said in a voice as sweet and smooth as cream. "How would you like to earn a goldpiece, my man?" A flash of perversity twisted Smith's reply out of its usual slovenly dialect, and he said in his most cultured voice, in his most perfect High Venusian. "Thank you. no." For a moment the woman stood quite still, peering through the darkness in a vain effort to reach his face. He could see her own, a pale oval in the window light, intent, surprised. Then she flung back her cloak and the dim light glinted on the case of a pocket flash as she flicked the catch. A beam of white radiance fell blindingly upon his face. For an instant the light held him--lounging against the wall in his spaceman's leather, the burns upon it, the tatters, ray-gun in its holster low on his thigh, and the brown scarred face turned to hers. eves the colorless color of pale steel narrowed to the glare. It was a typical face. It belonged here, on the waterfront, in these dark and dangerous streets. It belonged to the type that frequents such places. those lawless men who ride the spaceways and live by the rule of the ray-gun, recklessly, warily outside the Patrol's jurisdiction. But there was more than that in the scarred brown face turned to the light. She must have seen it as she held the flash unwavering, some deepburied trace of breeding and birth that made the cultured accents of the High Venusian not incongruous. And the colorless eves derided her.

"No," she said, flicking off the light. "Not one goldpiece, but a

went by, to look for the escort that must surely walk a pace or two

"Thank you," said Smith, not rising. "You must excuse me."

"Five hundred," she said without a flicker of emotion in her creamy voice.

In the dark Smith's brows knit. There was something fantastic in the situation. Why--?

She must have sensed his reaction almost as he realized it himself, for she said, "Yes, I know. It sounds insane. You see--I knew you in the light just now. Will you?--can you?--1 can't explain here on the street...."

Smith held the silence unbroken for thirty seconds, while a light-ning debate flashed through the recesses of his wary mind. Then he grinned to himself in the dark and said, "I'll come." Belatedly he got to

hundred. And for another task that I meant."

his feet. "Where?"

"The Palace Road on the edge of the Minga. Third door from the central gate, to the left. Say to the door-warden--'Vaudir."

"That is--?"

"Yes, my name. You will come, in half an hour?"

An instant longer Smith's mind hovered on the verge of refusal. Then he shrugged.

"Yes."

"At the third bell, then." She made the little Venusian gesture of

parting and wrapped her cloak about her. The blackness of it, and the softness of her footfalls, made her seem to melt into the darkness

He sat there until he could no longer detect any faintest sound of feet on the wharf. He waited patiently, but his mind was a little dizzy with surprise. Was the traditional inviolability of the Minga a fraud? Were the close-guarded girls actually allowed sometimes to walk unattended by night, making assignations as they pleased? Or was it some elaborate hoax? Tradition for countless centuries had declared the gates in the Minga wall to be guarded so relentlessly by strange dangers that not even a mouse could slip through without the knowledge of the Alendar, the Minga's lord. Was it then by order of the Alendar that the door would open to him when he whispered "Vaudir" to the warden? Or would it open? Was the girl perhaps the property of some Ednes lord, deceiving him for obscure purposes of her own? He shook his head a little and grinned to himself. After all, time would He waited a while longer in the dark. Little waves lapped the piles with sucking sounds, and once the sky lit up with the long, blinding roar of a spaceship splitting the dark. At last he rose and stretched his long body as if he had been sitting there for a good while. Then he settled the gun on his leg and set off down the black street. He walked very lightly in his spaceman's boots. A twenty-minute walk through dark byways, still and deserted, brought

him to the outskirts of that vast city-within-a-city called the Minga. The dark, rough walls of it towered over him, green with the lichenlike growths of the Hot Planet. On the Palace Road one deeply-sunk central gateway opened upon the mysteries within. A tiny blue light burned over the arch. Smith went softly through the dimness to the left

without a sound, but Smith's trained ears heard her footsteps very

softly on the pavement as she went on into the dark.

tell.

he paused. It was painted a rusty green, and a green vine spilling down the wall half veiled it, so that if he had not been searching he would have passed it by. Smith stood for a long minute, motionless, staring at the green panels deep-sunk in rock. He listened. He even sniffed the heavy air. Warily as a wild beast he hesitated in the dark. But at last he lifted his hand and tapped very lightly with his fingertips on the green door. It swung open without a sound. Pitch-blackness confronted him, an archway of blank dark in the dimly seen stone wall. And a voice queried softly, "Qu'a to' vat?" "Vaudir." murmured Smith, and grinned to himself involuntarily. How many romantic youths must have stood at these doors in nights gone by, breathing hopefully the names of bronze beauties to door-men in dark archways! But unless tradition lied, no man before had ever passed. He must be the first in many years to stand here invited at a little doorway in the Minga wall and hear the watchman mur-mur, "Come." Smith loosened the gun at his side and bent his tall head under the arch. He stepped into blackness that closed about him like water as the door swung shut. He stood there with guickened heartbeats, hand on his gun, listening. A blue light, dim and ghostly, flooded the place without warning and he saw that the doorman had crossed to a switch at the far side of the tiny chamber wherein he stood. The man was one of the Minga eunuchs, a flabby creature, splendid in crimson vel-vet. He carried a cloak of purple over his arm, and made a splash of royal colors in the dimness. His sidelong eyes regarded Smith from under lifted brows, with a look that the Earthman could not

fathom. There was amusement in it, and a touch of terror and a

certain reluc-tant admiration.

of it, counting two tiny doors half hidden in deep recesses. At the third

that broke its bareness was the ornate bronze door set in the far wall. His eyes sought the eunuch's in mute inquiry. The creature came forward obsequiously, murmuring, "Permit me--" and flung the purple cloak he carried over Smith's shoulders. Its luxurious folds, faintly fragrant, swept about him like a caress. It covered him, tall as he was, to the very boot-soles. He drew back in faint distaste as the eunuch lifted his hands to fasten the jeweled clasp at his throat. "Please to draw up the hood also," murmured the crea-ture without apparent resentment, as Smith snapped the fastening himself. The hood covered his sun-bleached hair and fell in thick folds about his face, casting it into deep shadow. The eunuch opened the bronze inner door and Smith stared down a long hallway curving almost imperceptibly to the right. The paradox of elaborately decorated simplicity was illustrated in every broad polished panel of the wall, so intricately and exquisitely carved that it

Smith looked about him in frank curiosity. The little entry was apparently hollowed out of the enormously thick wall itself. The only thing

The eunuch opened the bronze inner door and Smith stared down a long hallway curving almost imperceptibly to the right. The paradox of elaborately decorated simplicity was illustrated in every broad polished panel of the wall, so intricately and exquisitely carved that it gave at first the impression of a strange, rich plainness.

His booted feet sank sensuously into the deep pile of the carpet at every step as he followed the eunuch down the hail. Twice he heard voices murmuring behind lighted doors, and his hand lay on the butt of the ray-gun under the folds of his robe, but no door opened and the hail lay empty and dim before them. So far it had been amazingly easy. Either tradition lied about the impregnability of the Minga, or the girl Vaudir had bribed with incredible lavishness or—that thought again, uneasily—it was with the Alendar's consent that he walked here unchallenged. But why?

They came to a door of silver grille at the end of the curved corri-dor, and passed through it into another hallway slanting up, as exquisitely

bronze curved at the end of it. Then came another hail lighted with rosy lanterns that swung from the arched ceiling, and beyond another stairway, this time of silvery metal fretwork, spi-raling down again. And in all that distance they met no living creature. Voices hummed behind closed doors, and once or twice strains of music drifted faintly to Smith's ears, but either the corridors had been cleared by a special order, or incredible luck was attending them. And he had the uncomfortable sensation of eyes upon his back more than once. They passed dark hallways and open, unlighted doors, and sometimes the hair on his neck bristled with the feeling of human nearness, inimical, watching. For all of twenty minutes they walked through curved corridors and up and down spiral stairs until even Smith's keen senses were confused and he could not have said at what height above the ground he was, or in what direction the corridor led into which they at last emerged. At the end of that time his nerves were tense as steel wire and he restrained himself only by force from nervous, over-theshoulder glances each time they passed an open door. An air of languorous menace brooded almost visibly over the place, he thought. The sound of soft voices behind doors, the feel of eyes, of whispers in the air, the memory of tales half heard in waterfront dives about the secrets of the Minga, the nameless dangers of the Minga. Smith gripped his gun as he walked through the splendor and the dimness, every sense assailed by voluptuous appeals, but his nerves strained to wire and his flesh crawled as he passed unlighted doors. This was too easy. For so many centuries the tradition of the Minga had been upheld, a byword of impregnability, a stronghold guarded

by more than swords, by greater dangers than the ray-gun-and yet here he walked, unquestioned, into the deepest heart of the place.

voluptuous as the first. A flight of stairs wrought from dully gleaming

He loos-ened the rav-gun in its sheath. The eunuch in his scarlet velvet went on confidently ahead. Only once did he falter. They had reached a dark passageway, and just as they came opposite its mouth the sound of a soft, slithering scrape, as of something over stones, draggingly, reached their ears. He saw the eunuch start and half glance back, and then hurry on at a guicker pace, nor did he slacken until they had put two gates and a length of lighted corridor between them and that dark passage. So they went or', through halls half lighted, through scented air and empty dimness where the doorways closed upon murmurous mysteries within or opened to dark and the feel of watching eyes. And they came at last, after endless, winding progress, into a hallway low-ceiled and paneled in mother-of-pearl, pierced and filigreed with carving, and all the doors were of silver grille. And as the eunuch pushed open the silver gate that led into this corridor the thing happened that his taut nerves had been expecting ever since the start of the fantastic journey. One of the doors opened and a figure

his only disguise a velvet cloak, his only weapon a holstered gun, and no one challenged him, no guards, no slaves, not even a passer-by to note that a man taller than any dweller here should be strode unquestioned through the innermost corridors of the inviolable Minga.

stepped out and faced them.

Under the robe Smith's gun slid soundlessly from its holster. He thought he saw the eunuch's back stiffen a little, and his step falter, but only for an instant. It was a girl who had come out, a slave-girl in a single white garment, and at the first glimpse of the tall, purple-robed

single white garment, and at the first glimpse of the tall, purple-robed figure with hooded face, towering over her, she gave a little gasp and slumped to her knees as if under a blow. It was obeisance, but so

shocked and terrified that it might have been a faint. She laid her face to the very carpet, and Smith, looking down in amazement on

The gun slid back into its sheath and he paused for a moment over her shuddering homage. The eunuch twisted round to beckon with soundless violence, and Smith caught a glimpse of his face for the first time since their journey began. It was glistening with sweat, and the sidelong eyes were bright and shifting, like a hunted animal's. Smith was oddly reassured by the sight of the eunuch's obvious panic. There was danger then-danger of discovery, the sort of peril he knew and could fight. It was that creeping sensation of eyes watching, of unseen things slithering down dark passages, that had strained his nerves so painfully. And yet, even so, it had been too easy. The eunuch had paused at a silver door half-way down the hail and was murmuring something very softly, his mouth against the grille, A panel of green brocade was stretched across the silver door on the in-side, so they could see nothing within the room, but after a moment a voice said, "Good!" in a breathing whisper, and the door guivered a little and swung open six inches. The eunuch genuflected in a swirl of scarlet robes, and Smith caught his eye swiftly, the look of terror not yet faded, but amusement there too, and a certain respect. And then the door opened wider and he stepped inside. He stepped into a room green as a sea-cave. The walls were paneled in green brocade, low green couches circled the room, and,

the prostrate figure, saw that she was trembling violently.

one shoulder and swathe her body in tight, molten folds, and the skirt of it was slit up one side so that at every other motion the long white leg flashed bare.

He saw her for the first time in a full light, and she was lovely beyond belief with her bronze hair cloudy on her shoulders and the pale, lazy

in the center, the blazing bronze beauty of the girl Vaudir. She wore a robe of green velvet cut in the startling Venusian fashion to loop over

He jerked impatiently at the hampering hood of the cloak. "May I take this off?" he said. "Are we safe here?"

She laughed with a short, metallic sound. "Safe!" she said ironically. "But take it off if you must. I've gone too far now to stop at trifles."

And as the rich folds parted and slid away from his leather brownness she in turn stared in quickened interest at what she had seen only in a half-light before. He was almost laughably incongruous in this jewel-box room, all leather and sunburn and his scarred face keen and wary in the light of the lantern swinging from its silver chain. She looked a second time at that face, its lean, leathery keenness and the scars that ray-guns had left, and the mark of knife and talon, and the tracks of wild years along the spaceways. Wariness and

face smiling. Under deep lashes the sidelong black eves of her race

met his.

resolution were instinct in that face, there was ruthlessness in every line of it, and when she met his eyes a little shock went over her. Pale, pale as bare steel, colorless in the sunburnt face.~ Steady and clear and no-colored, expressionless as water. Killer's eyes.

And she knew that this was the man she needed. The name and fame of Northwest Smith had penetrated even into these mother-of-pearl Minga halls. In its way it had spread into stranger places than

this, by strange and devious paths and for strange, devious reasons. But even had she never heard the name (nor the deed she connected it with, which does not matter here), she would have known from this scarred face, these cold and steady eyes, that here stood the man she wanted, the man who could help her if any man alive could.

And with that thought, others akin to it flashed through her mind like blades crossing, and she dropped her milk-white lids over the swordplay to hide its deadliness, and said, "Northwest... Smith," in a

"To be commanded," said Smith in the idiom of her own tongue, but a spark of derision burned behind the courtly words. Still she said nothing, but looked him up and down with slow eyes. He said at last, "Your desire--?" and shifted impatiently. "I had need of a wharfman's services," she said, still in that breath-ing whisper. "I had not seen you, then. ... There are many wharf-men along the seafront, but only one of you, oh man of Earth--" and she lifted her arms and swayed toward him exactly as a reed sways to a lake breeze, and her arms lay lightly on his shoulders and her mouth was very near. Smith looked down into the veiled eves. He knew enough of the breed of Venus to guess the deadly sword-flash of motive behind any-thing a Venusian does, and he had caught a glimpse of that particular sword-flash before she lowered her lids. And if her thoughts were sword-play, his burnt like heat-beams straight to their purpose. In the winking of an eye he knew a part of her motive--the most obvious part. And he stood there unanswering in the circle of her arms.

musina murmur.

She looked up at him, half incredulous not to feel a leather embrace tighten about her.

"Qu'a lo'val?" she murmured whimsically. "So cold, then, Earth-man? Am I not desirable?"

Wordlessly he looked down at her, and despite himself the blood

quickened in him. Minga girls for too many centuries had been born

here in the warm arms of one and feel no answer to the invitation in her eyes. A subtle fragrance rose from her brazen hair, and the velvet molded a body whose whiteness he could guess from the flash of the long bare thigh her slashed skirt showed. He grinned a little crookedly and stepped away, breaking the clasp of her hands behind his neck. "No." he said. "You know your art well. my dear, but your motive does not flatter me." She stood back and regarded him with a wry, half-appreciative smile. "What do you mean?" "I'll have to know much more about all this before I commit myself as far as--that." "You fool," she smiled. "You're in over your head now, as deeply as you could ever be. You were the moment you crossed the door-sill at the outer wall. There is no drawing back." "Yet it was so easy-so very easy, to come in," murmured Smith. She came forward a step and looked up at him with narrowed eyes, the pretense of seduction dropped like a cloak. "You saw that, too?" she gueried in a half-whisper, "It seemed so-- to vou? Great Shar, if I could be sure...." And there was terror in her face. "Suppose we sit down and you tell me about it," suggested Smith practically. She laid a hand--white as cream, soft as satin--on his arm and drew

and bred to the art of charming men for Northwest Smith to stand

"What is it you fear so?" gueried Smith curiously as they sank to the green velvet. "Death comes only once, you know." She shook her bronze head contemptuously.

"Not that," she said, "At least--no, I wish I knew just what it is I do fear--and that is the most dreadful part of it. But I wish--I wish it had not been so easy to get you here." - "The place was deserted." he said thoughtfully. "Not a soul along the halls. Not a guard anywhere. Only

him to the low divan that circled the room. There was inbred, generations-old coquetry in the touch, but the white hand shook a little.

once did we see any other crea-ture, and that was a slave-girl in the hail just outside your door." "What did she--do?" Vaudir's voice was breathless. "Dropped to her knees as if she'd been shot. You might have thought

me the devil himself by the way she acted."

had...."

The girl's breath escaped in a sigh. "Safe, then," she said thankfully, "She must have thought you the --the Alendar." Her voice faltered a little over the name, as if she half feared to pronounce it. "He wears a cloak like that you wore when he

comes through the halls. But he comes so very seldom..." "I've never seen him." said Smith. "but. good Lord, is he such a monster? The girl dropped as if she'd been hamstrung."

"Oh, hush, hush!" Vaudir agonized. "You mustn't speak of him so. He's--he's-of course she knelt and hid her face. I wish to heaven I Smith faced her squarely and searched the veiled dark eyes with a gaze as bleak as empty seas. And he saw very clearly behind the veils the stark, nameless terror at their depths.

"What is it?" he demanded.

She drew her shoulders together and shivered a little, and her eyes were furtive as she glanced around the room.

"Don't you feel it?" she asked in that half-whisper to which her voice sank so caressingly. And he smiled to himself to see how instinctively eloquent was the courtezan in her—alluring gestures though her hands trembled, soft voice huskily seductive even in its terror.

"--always, always!" she was saying. "The soft, hushed, hovering menace! It haunts the whole place.

just out of sight, hiding in dark doorways... a sort of tensity in the air..."

"Danger," she whispered, "terrible, nameless danger... oh, I feel it wherever I go... it's soaked into me and through me until it's a part of me, body and soul...."

"I think I did." Smith answered slowly. "Yes--that feel of some-thing

Didn't you feel it as you came in?"

Smith heard the note of rising hysteria in her voice, and said quickly, "Why did you come to me?"

"I didn't, consciously." She conquered the hysteria with an effort and took up her tale a little more calmly. "I was really looking for a wharf man, as I said, and for quite another reason than this. It doesn't

matter, now. But when you spoke, when I flashed my light and saw your face. I knew you. I'd heard of you, you see, and about the--the

"It's a long story," she said, "and too strange, almost, to believe, and too vague for you to take seriously.

And yet I know.... Have you heard the history of the Minga?"

"A little of it. It goes back very far."

"Back into the beginning—and farther. I wonder if you can understand. You see, we on Venus are closer to our beginnings than you.

Lakkmanda affair, and I knew in a moment that if anyone alive could

help me, it would be you."

"But what is it? Help you in what?"

than Earthmen realize. On Earth civilization rose slowly enough for the—the elementals—to sink back into darkness. On Venus—oh, it's bad, bad for men to develop too swiftly! Life rises out of dark and mystery and things too strange and terrible to be looked upon. Earth's civilization grew slowly, and by the time men were civilized enough to look back they were sufficiently far from their origins not to

see, not to know. But we here who look back see too clearly, sometimes, too nearly and vividly the black beginning.... Great Shar

Life here developed faster, of course, and along lines more different

defend me, what I have seen!"

White hands flashed up to hide sudden terror in her eyes, and hair in a brazen cloud fell fragrantly over her fingers. And even in that terror was an inbred allure as natural as breathing.

In the little silence that followed, Smith caught himself glancing furtively over his shoulder. The room was ominously still...

Vaudir lifted her face from her hands, shaking back her hair. The hands trembled. She clasped them on her velvet knee and went on.

this city at the mountain's foot he built it around the walls of a castle already here. The Minga castle, And the Alendar sold Minga girls to the sailors and the city began. All that is myth, but the Minga had always been here. "The Alendar dwelt in his stronghold and bred his golden girls and trained them in the arts of charming men, and guarded them with-with strange weapons--and sold them to kings at royal prices. There has always been an Alendar. I have seen him, once... "He walks the halls on rare occasions, and it is best to kneel and hide one's face when he comes bv. Yes, it is best.... But I passed him one day, and--and--he is tall, tall as you, Earthman, and his eyes are like--the space between the worlds. I looked into his eves under the hood he wore--I was not afraid of devil or man, then. I looked him in the eyes before I made obeisance, and I--I shall never be free of fear again. I looked into evil as one looks into a pool. Blackness and blankness and raw evil. Impersonal, not malevolent, Elemental. the elemental dreadfulness that life rose from. And I know very surely, now, that the first Alendar sprang from no mortal seed. There were races before man.... Life goes back very dread, fully through many forms and evils, before it reaches the wellspring of its begin-ning. And the Alendar had not the eves of a human creature, and I met them--and Lam damned!"

Her voice trailed softly away and she sat quiet for a space, staring

before her with remembering eyes.

"The Minga," she said, and her voice was resolutely steady, "began too long ago for anyone to name the date. It began before dates. When Far-thursa came out of the sea-fog with his men and founded was age-old when Far-thursa found it. The girls had a perfected, consistent beauty that could be attained only by generations of effort. How long had the Minga been built, and by whom? Above all, why? What possible reason could there be for dwelling there absolutely unknown, breeding civilized beauties in a world half-savage? Sometimes I think I have guessed the reason...

Her voice faded into a resonant silence, and for a while she sat staring blindly at the brocaded wall.

When she spoke again it was with a startling shift of topic.

"Am I beautiful, do you think?"

flatterv.

Her mouth twisted.

"I am doomed and damned to a blacker hell than any of Shar's priests threaten," she resumed. "No, wait—this is not hysteria. I haven't told you the worst part. You'll find it hard to believe, but it's

"The origin of it is lost in legend. But why, in the beginning, did the first Alendar dwell in the misty sea-edge castle, alone and un-known, breeding his bronze girls?--not for sale, then. Where did he get the secret of producing the invariable type? And the castle, legend says,

truth--truth--Great Shar, if I could hope it were not!

"There are girls here now, in this building, so much lovelier than I that I am humbled to think of them. No mortal man has ever seen them, except the Alendar, and he—is not wholly mortal. No mortal man will

"More so than any I have ever seen before." answered Smith without

ever see them. They are not for sale. Eventually they will disappear. .

we know and hear of, through the slaves that tend them, gos-sip says there are as many more, too immortally lovely for mortal eyes to see.

Have you ever considered that beauty might be refined and intensified until one could scarcely bear to look upon it? We have tales here of such beauty, hidden in some of the secret rooms of the Minga.

"But the world never knows of these mysteries. No monarch on any planet known is rich enough to buy the loveliness hidden in the Minga's innermost rooms. It is not for sale. For countless centuries the Alendars of the Minga have been breeding beauty, in higher and

"One might think that feminine beauty must reach an apex beyond which it can not rise, but this is not true. It can increase and intensify until-I have no words. And I truly believe that there is no limit to the heights it can reach, in the hands of the Alendar. And for every beauty

"And it is that I fear. I have not a fraction of the beauty I speak of, yet a fate like that is written for me--somehow I know. I have looked into the eyes of the Alendar, and--I know. And I am sure that I must look again into those blank black eyes, more deeply, more dread-fully... --I know--and I am sick with terror of what more I shall know, soon.

higher degrees, at infinite labor and cost—beauty to be locked in secret chambers, guarded most terribly, so that not even a whisper of it passes the outer walls, beauty that vanishes, suddenly, in a breath—

like that! Where? Why? How? No one knows.

"Something dreadful is waiting for me, drawing nearer and nearer. Tomorrow, or the next day, or a little while after, I shall vanish, and the girls will wonder and whisper a little, and then forget. It has hap-pened before. Great Shar, what shall I do?"

She wailed it, musically and hopelessly, and sank into a little silence.

bringing you here, and there has been no hindrance--it has been too easy, too easy. I think I have sealed your death. When you first came I was minded to trick you into committing yourself so deeply that perforce you must do as I asked to win free again. But I know now that through the simple act of asking you her. I have dragged you in deeper than I dreamed. It is a knowledge that has come to me somehow, out of the air tonight. I can feel knowledge beating upon me-compelling me. For in my terror to get help I think I have precipitated damnation upon us both. I know now--I have known in my soul since you entered so easily, that you will not go out alive--that--it--will come for me and drag you down too Shar, Shar, what have I done!" "But what, what?" Smith struck his knee impatiently. "What is it we face? Poison? Guards? Traps? Hypnotism? Can't you give me even a guess at what will happen." He leaned forward to search her face commandingly, and saw her brows knit in an effort to find words that would cloak the mysteries she had to tell. Her lips parted irresolutely. "The Guardians." she said. "The--Guardians...." And then over her hesitant face swept a look of such horror that his hand clenched on his knee and he felt the hairs rise along his neck. It was not horror of any material thing, but an inner dreadfulness, a terrible awareness. The eyes that had met his glazed and escaped his commanding ~stare without shifting their focus. It was as if they ceased to be eyes and became dark windows--vacant. The beauty of her face set like a mask, and behind the blank windows, behind the

lovely set mask, he could sense dimly the dark command flowing in.

And then her look changed and she said reluctantly, "And I have dragged you in with me. I have broken every tradition of the Minga in

pulsed in the air as tangibly as the beat of wings. Three times that nameless shudder stirred the air, and then Vaudir stepped forward like an automaton and faced the door. She walked in her dream of masked dreadfulness, stiffly, through the portal. As she passed him he put out a hesitant hand and laid it on her arm, and a little stab of pain shot through him at the contact, and once more he thought he felt the pulse of wings in the air. Then she passed by without hesita-tion, and his hand fell. He made no further effort to arouse her, but followed after on cat-feet. delicately as if he walked on eggs. He was crouching a little, un-consciously, and his gun-hand held a tense finger on the trigger. They went down the corridor in a breathing silence, an empty corridor where no lights showed beyond closed doors, where no murmur of voices broke the live stillness. But little shudders seemed to shake in the air somehow, and his heart was pounding suffocatingly. Vaudir walked like a mechanical doll, tense in a dream of horror. When they reached the end of the hail he saw that the silver grille stood open, and they passed through without pausing. But Smith noted with a little gualm that a gateway opening to the right was closed and locked, and the bars across it were sunk firmly into wallsockets. There was no choice but to follow her. The corridor slanted downward. They passed others branching to right and left, but the silver gateways were closed and barred across

She put out her hands stiffly and rose. Smith found himself on his feet, qun in hand, while his hackles lifted shudderingly and something floors, and as they descended, the rich, dim light lessened and darkened and a subtle smell of moisture and salt invaded the scented air. At each turn where the stairs opened on successive floors, gates were barred across the outlets; and they passed so many of these that Smith knew, as they went down and down, that however high the green jewel-box room had been, by now they were descending deep into the earth. And still the stair wound downward. The stories that opened beyond the bars like honevcomb lavers became darker and less luxurious, and at last ceased altogether and the silver steps wound down through a well of rock, lighted so dimly at

wide intervals that he could scarcely see the black polished walls circling them in. Drops of moisture began to appear on the dark surface, and the smell was of black salt seas and dank underground.

each. A coil of silver stairs ended the passage, and the girl went stiffly down without touching the rails. It was a long spiral, past many

And just as he was beginning to believe that the stairs went on and on into the very black, salt heart of the planet, they came abruptly to the bottom. A flourish of slim, shining rails ended the stairs, at the head of a hallway, and the girl's feet turned unhesitatingly to follow its dark length. Smith's pale eyes, searching the dimness, found no trace of other life than themselves; vet eves were upon him--he knew it surely.

They came down the black corridor to a gateway of wrought metal set in bars whose ends sank deep into the stone walls. She went through, Smith at her heels raking the dark with swift, unresting eyes like a wild animal's, wary in a strange jungle. And beyond the great gates a door hung with sweeping curtains of black ended the hall.

Somehow Smith felt that they had reached their destination. And nowhere along the whole journey had he had any choice but to follow

Vaudir's unerring, unseeing footsteps. Grilles had been locked

Her hands were white against the velvet as she pushed aside the folds. Very bright she stood for an instant—all green and gold and white—against the blackness. Then she passed through and the folds swept to behind her—candle-flame extinguished in dark velvet. Smith hesitated the barest instant before he parted the curtains and peered within.

He was looking into a room hung in black velvet that absorbed the light almost hungrily. That light radiated from a single lamp swinging

across every possible outlet. But he had his gun. .

from the ceiling directly over an ebony table. It shone softly on a man-a very tall man. He stood darkly under it, very dark in the room's darkness, his head bent, staring up from under level black brows. His eves in the half hid-den face were pits of blackness, and under the lowered brows two pin-point gleams stabbed straight--not at the girl--but at Smith hidden behind the curtains. It held his eyes as a magnet holds steel. He felt the narrow glitter plunging bladelike into his very brain, and from the keen, burning stab something within him shuddered away involun-tarily. He thrust his oun through the curtains, stepped through quietly, and stood meeting the sword-gaze with pale, unwavering eves. Vaudir moved forward with a mechanical stiffness that somehow could not hide her grace--it was as if no power existing could ever evoke from that lovely body less than loveliness. She came to the

Vaudir moved forward with a mechanical stiffness that somehow could not hide her grace—it was as if no power existing could ever evoke from that lovely body less than loveliness. She came to the man's feet and stopped there. Then a long shudder swept her from head to foot and she dropped to her knees and laid her forehead to the floor.

Across the golden loveliness of her the man's eyes met Smith's, and the man's voice, deep, deep, like black waters flowing smoothly,

"Then you know me," said Smith, his voice harsh as iron in the vel-vet dimness.

"You are Northwest Smith," said the smooth, deep voice dispassionately. "An outlaw from the planet Earth. You have broken your last law, Northwest Smith. Men do not come here uninvited—and live.

You perhaps have heard tales...

His voice melted into silence, lingeringly.

Smith's mouth curled into a wolfish grin, without mirth, and his gunhand swung up. Murder flashed bleakly from his steel-pale eyes. And then with stunning abruptness the world dissolved about him. A burst of coruscations flamed through his head, danced and wheeled and

said, "I am the Alendar."

Farth?"

the gun hanging from his fingers, an apathetic numbness slowly withdrawing from his body. A dark smile curved smoothly on the Alendar's mouth.

The stabbing gaze slid casually away, leaving him dizzy in sudden vertigo, and touched the girl prostrate on the floor. Against the black carpet her burnished bronze curls sprayed out exquisitely. The green robe folded softly back from the roundness of her body, and nothing

drew slowly together in a whirling darkness until they were two pinpoint sparks of light—a dagger stare under level brows...

When the room steadied about him he was standing with slack arms,

in the universe could have been so lovely as the creamy whiteness of her on the dark floor. The pit-black eyes brooded over her impassively. And then, in his smooth, deep voice the Alendar asked, amazingly, matter-of-f actly, "Tell me, do you have such girls on "I have never seen such a girl anywhere," he said calmly.

The sword-gaze flashed up and pierced him.

"She has told you," said the Alendar. "You know I have beauties here that outshine her as the sun does a candle. And yet... she has more than beauty. this Vaudir. You have felt it, perhaps?"

Smith shook his head to clear it. When he managed an answer his voice had steadied, and in the receding of that dizziness even the sud-den drop into casual conversation seemed not unreasonable.

Smith met the questioning gaze, searching for mockery, but finding none. Not understanding--a moment before the man had threatened his life--he took up the conversation.

"They all have more than beauty. For what other reason do kings buy

"No-not that charm. She has it too, but something more subtle than fascination, much more desirable than loveliness. She has courage, this girl. She has intelligence. Where she got it I do not un-derstand. I do not breed my girls for such things. But I looked into her eyes once,

the Minga girls?"

on.

than beauty. I summoned her--and you come at her heels. Do you know why? Do you know why you did not die at the outer gate or anywhere along the hallways on your way in?"

Smith's pale stare met the dark one guestioningly. The voice flowed

in the hallway, as she told you--and saw there more arousing things

"Because there are-interesting things in your eyes too. Courage and ruthlessness and a certain-power, I think. Intensity is in you. And I

believe I can find a use for it, Earthman."

Smith's eves narrowed a little. So calm, so matter-of-fact, this talk. But death was coming. He felt it in the air--he knew that feel of old. Death--and worse things than that, perhaps. He remembered the

On the floor the girl moaned a little, and stirred. The Alendar's guiet. pinpoint eyes flicked her, and he said softly, "Rise." And she rose, stumbling, and stood before him with bent head. The stiffness was gone from her. On an impulse Smith said suddenly, "Vaudir!" She lifted her face and met his gaze, and a thrill of horror rippled over him. She had regained consciousness, but she would never be the same

whispers he had heard.

frightened girl he had known. Black knowledge looked out of her eyes, and her face was a strained mask that covered horror barely-barely! It was the face of one who has walked through a blacker hell than any of humanity's understanding, and gained knowledge there that no human soul could endure knowing and live.

turned away to the Alendar again. And Smith thought, just before her eyes left his, he had seen in them one wild flash of hope-less, desperate appeal. .

She looked him full in the face for a long moment, silently, and then

"Come." said the Alendar. He turned his back--Smith's gun-hand trembled up and then fell again. No, better wait. There was always a bare hope, until he saw

death closing in all around.

He stepped out over the yielding carpet at the Alendar'~ heels. The girl came after with slow steps and eyes downcast in a horrible parody of meditation, as if she brooded over the knowledge that invisible evil, and his brain rocked at the utter black-ness that enfolded him. It was over in the wink of an eye, and he won-dered if it had ever been as his gun-hand fell again. But the Alendar said across one shoulder,

"A barrier I have placed to guard my--beauties. A mental barrier that would have been impassable had you not been with me, yet which-but you understand now, do you not, my Vaudir?" And there was an indescribable leer in the query that injected a note of mon-strous humanity into the inhuman voice.

"I understand," echoed the girl in a voice as lovely and toneless as a sustained musical note. And the sound of those two inhuman voices proceeding from the human lips of his companions sent a shudder thrilling along Smith's nerves.

They went down the long corridor thereafter in silence, Smith treading soundlessly in his spaceman's boots, every fiber of him tense to painfulness. He found himself wondering, even in the midst of his strained watchfulness, if any other creature with a living human soul had ever gone down this corridor before—if frightened golden girls had followed the Alendar thus into blackness, or if they too had been drained of humanity and steeped in that nameless horror before their

The dark archway at the opposite end of the room swallowed them up. Light failed for an instant—a breath-stopping instant while Smith's oun leaped up involuntarily, like a live thing in his hand, futilely against

dwelt so ter-ribly behind her eyes.

The hallway led downward, and the salt smell became clearer and the light sank to a glimmer in the air, and in a silence that was not human they went on.

feet followed their master through the black barrier.

roused. "I am taking you into a place where no other man than the Alendar has ever set foot before. It pleases me to wonder just how your unaccustomed senses will react to the things you are about to see. I am reaching an--an age"--he laughed softly--"where experiment in-terests me. Look!" Smith's eves blinked shut before an intolerable blaze of sudden light. In the streaked darkness of that instant while the glare flamed through his lids he thought he felt everything shift unaccountably about him, as if the very structure of the atoms that built the walls were altered. When he opened his eyes he stood at the head of a long gallery blazing with a soft, delicious brilliance. How he had got there he made no effort even to guess. Very beautifully it stretched before him. The walls and floor and ceiling were of sheeny stone. There were low couches along the walls at intervals, and a blue pool broke the floor, and the air sparkled unac-countably with golden light. And figures were moving through that champagne sparkle... Smith stood very still, looking down the gallery. The Alendar watched him with a subtle anticipation upon his face, the pinpoint glitter of his

Presently the Alendar said--and his deep, liquid voice did nothing to break the stillness, blending with it softly so that not even an echo

him with a subtle anticipation upon his face, the pinpoint glitter of his eyes sharp enough to pierce the Earthman's very brain. Vaudir with bent head brooded over the black knowledge behind her drooping lids. Only Smith of the three looked down the gallery and saw what moved through the golden glimmer of the air.

They were girls. They might have been goddesses—angels haloed with bronze curls, moving leisurely through a golden heaven where the air sparkled like wine. There must have been a score of them

strolling up and down the gallery in twos and threes, lolling on the couches, bathing in the pool. They wore the infinitely graceful

made, a flowing, singing grace that made the heart ache with its sheer loveli-ness.

He had thought Vaudir lovely, but here was beauty so exquisite that it verged on pain. Their sweet, light voices were pitched to send little velvety burns along his nerves, and from a distance the soft sounds blended so musically that they might have been singing together. The loveliness of their motion made his heart contract sud-denly, and the blood pounded in his ears. .

"You find them beautiful?" The Alendar's voice blended into the humming lilt of voices as perfectly as it had blended with silence. His dagger-glitter of eyes was fixed piercingly on Smith's pale gaze, and he smiled a little, faintly. "Beautiful? Wait!"

Venusian robe with its looped shoulder and slit skirt, in soft, muted shades of violet and blue and jewel-green, and the beauty of them was breath-stopping as a blow. Music was in every gesture they

Smith, following after, walked in a haze of wonder. It is not given to every man to walk through heaven. He felt the air tingle like wine, and a delicious perfume caressed him and the haloed girls drew back with wide, amazed eyes fixed on him in his stained leather and heavy boots as he passed. Vaudir paced quietly after, her head bent, and from her the girls turned away their eyes, shuddering a little.

He moved down the gallery, tall and very dark in the rainbow light.

He saw now that their faces were as lovely as their bodies, languorously, colorfully. They were contented faces, unconscious of beauty, unconscious of any other existence than their own—soulless. He felt that instinctively. Here was beauty incarnate, physically, tangibly; but he had seen in Vaudir's face—before—a sparkle of daring, a

tenderness of remorse at having brought him here, that gave her an indefinable superiority over even this incredible beauty, soulless.

glanced at him, and from Vaudir they turned away in a shuddering revulsion that preferred not to recognize her existence. But Smith was the first man other than the Alendar whom they had ever seen, and the surprise of it struck them dumb.

They went on through the dancing air, and the last lovely, staring girls fell behind, and an ivory gateway opened before them, without a touch. They went downstairs from there, and along another hallway, while the tingle died in the air and a hum of musical voices sprang up behind them. They passed beyond the sound. The hallway darkened until they were moving again through dimness.

Presently the Alendar paused and turned.

"My more costly jewels," he said, "I keep in separate settings. As

They went down the gallery in a sudden hush as the musical voices

Apparently the Alendar was a famil-iar figure here, for they scarcely

fell silent from very amazement.

here--"

He stretched out his arm, and Smith saw that a curtain hung against the wall. There were others, farther on, dark blots against the dimness. The Alendar drew back black folds, and light from beyond flowed softly through a pattern of bars to cast flowery shadows on the opposite wall. Smith stepped forward and stared.

He was looking through a grille window down into a room lined with dark velvet. It was quite plain.

There was a low couch against the wall opposite the window, and on it—Smith's heart gave a stagger and paused—a woman lay. And if the girls in the gallery had been like goddesses, this woman was lovelier

than men have ever dared to imag-ine even in legends. She was

eyes. It was a passive beauty, like ala-baster shaped perfectly. And charm, a fascination all but tangible, reached out from her like a magic spell. A sleeping charm, magnetic, powerful. He could not wrench his eyes away. He was like a wasp caught in honey.

The Alendar said something across Smith's shoulder, in a vibrant voice that thrilled the air. The closed lids rose. Life and loveliness flowed into the calm face like a tide, lighting it unbearably. That heady charm wakened and brightened to a dangerous liveness—tug-ging, pulling.... She rose in one long glide like a wave over rocks; she smiled (Smith's senses reeled to the beauty of that smile) and then sank in a deep salaam, slowly, to the velvet floor, her hair rippling and falling all about her. until she lay abased in a blaze of loveliness under

beyond divinity-long limbs white against the velvet, sweet curves and planes of her rounding under the robe, bronze hair spilling like lava over one white shoulder, and her face calm as death with closed

the window.

The Alendar let the curtain fall, and turned to Smith as the dazzling sight was blotted out. Again the pinpoint glitter stabbed into Smith's brain. The Alendar smiled again.

"Come," he said, and moved down the hail.

They passed three curtains, and paused at a fourth. Afterward Smith remembered that the curtain must have been drawn back and he must have bent forward to stare through the window bars, but the

sight he saw blasted every memory of it from his mind. The girl who dwelt in this velvet-lined room was stretching on tiptoe just as the

drawn curtain caught her, and the beauty and grace of her from head to foot stopped Smith's breath as a ray-stab to the heart would have done. And the irresistible, wrenching charm of her drew him forward until he was clasping the bars with white-knuckled hands, unaware of anything but her compelling, soul-destroying desirability.

the sweet, curved body in his arms for ever, yet hunger still for the fulfilment which the flesh could never wring from her. Her loveliness aroused a hunger in the soul more maddening than the body's hunger could ever be His brain rocked with the desire to possess that intangible, irresistible loveliness that he knew he could never possess, never reach with any sense that was in him. That bodiless desire raged like madness through him, so violently that the room reeled and the white outlines of the beauty unattainable as the stars wavered before him. He caught his breath and choked and drew back from the intolerable, exquisite sight. The Alendar laughed and dropped the curtain. "Come." he said again, the subtle amusement clear in his voice, and Smith in a daze moved after him down the hail. They went a long way, past curtains hanging at regular intervals along the wall. When they paused at last, the curtain before which they stopped was faintly luminous about the edges, as if something dazzling dwelt within. The Alendar drew back the folds. "We are approaching," he said, "a pure clarity of beauty, hampered only a little by the bonds of flesh.

One glance only Smith snatched of the dweller within. And the exaulsite shock of that sight went thrilling like torture through every

Look."

She moved, and the dazzle of grace that ran like a song through every motion made his senses ache with its pure, unattainable loveliness. He knew, even in his daze of rapture, that he might hold at his very soul--incarnate loveliness tugging with strong fingers at every sense and every nerve and intangibly, irresistibly, at deeper things than these, groping among the roots of his being, dragging his soul out... Only one glance he took, and in the glance he felt his soul answer that dragging, and the terrible desire tore futilely through him. Then he flung up an arm to shield his eves and reeled back into the dark, and a wordless sob rose to his lips and the darkness reeled about him. The curtain fell. Smith pressed the wall and breathed in long, shuddering gasps, while his heart-beats slowed gradually and the unholy fascination ebbed from about him. The Alendar's eyes were glittering with a green fire as he turned from the window, and a nameless hunger lay shadowily on his face. He said. "I might show you others. Earthman. But it could only drive you mad, in the end--you were very near the brink for a moment just now--and I have another use for you.... I wonder if you begin to under-stand, now, the purpose of all this?"

nerve of him. For a mad instant his reason staggered before the terrible fascination beating out from that dweller in waves that wrenched

The green glow was fading from that dagger-sharp gaze as the Alendar's eyes stabbed into Smith's. The Earthman gave his head a little shake to clear away the vestiges of that devouring desire, and took a fresh grip on the butt of his gun. The familiar smoothness of it brought him a measure of reassurance, and with it a reawakening to the perilal around. He know now that there could be no conceivable mercy for

all around. He knew now that there could be no conceivable mercy for him, to whom the innermost secrets of the Minga had been unaccountably revealed. Death was waiting--strange death, as soon as the Alendar wearied of talking--but if he kept his ears open and his eyes alert it might not--please God--catch him so quickly that he

died alone. One sweep of that blade-blue flame was all he asked,

"Death in your eyes, Earthman. Nothing in your mind but murder. Can that brain of yours comprehend nothing but battle? Is there no curiosity there? Have you no wonder of why I brought you here? Death awaits you, yes. But a not unpleasant death, and it awaits all, in one form or another. Listen, let me tell you—I have reason for desiring to break through that animal shell of self-defense that seals in your mind.

Let me look deeper--if there are depths. Your death will be--useful, and in a way, pleasant.

Otherwise--well, the black beasts hunger. And flesh must feed them, as a sweeter drink feeds me. - Listen."

now. His eyes, keen and hostile, met the dagger-gaze squarely. The

Alendar smiled and said,

breath of unnamable things.

beating like strong lights into his brain. - "Come," said the Alendar softly, and moved off soundlessly through the gloom. They followed, Smith painfully alert, the girl walking with lowered, brooding eyes, her mind and soul afar in some wallowing darkness whose shadow showed so hideously beneath her lashes.

The hallway widened to an arch, and abruptly, on the other side, one

of it in the air-instinctively he felt the peril of opening his mind to the plunging gaze of the Alendar, the force of those compel-ling eyes

The hallway widened to an arch, and abruptly, on the other side, one wall dropped away into infinity and they stood on the dizzy brink of a gallery opening on a black, heaving sea. Smith bit back a startled oath. One moment before the way had led through low-roofed tunnels deep underground; the next instant they stood on the shore of a vast body of rolling darkness, a tiny wind touching their faces with the

them uncertainly, and he was not even sure it was water that surged there in the dark. A heavy thickness seemed to be inherent in the rollers, like black slime surging.

The Alendar looked out over the fire-tinged waves. He waited for an instant without speaking, and then, far out in the slimy surges, something broke the surface with an oily splash, something mercifully veiled in the dark, then dived again, leaving a wake of spreading rippies over the surface.

"Listen," said the Alendar, without turning his head. "Life is very old. There are older races than man.

Very far below, the dark waters rolled. Phosphorescence lighted

grew toward the light along many diverging lines. Some reached maturity and deep wisdom when man was still swinging through the jungle trees.

"For many centuries, as mankind counts time, the Alendar has dwelt here, breeding beauty. In later years he has sold some of his lesser beauties, perhaps to explain to mankind's satisfaction what it could

never understand were it told the truth. Do you begin to see? My race is very remotely akin to those races which suck blood from man, less

Mine is one. Life rose out of the black slime of the sea-bottoms and

remotely to those which drink his life-forces for nourish-ment. I refine taste even more than that. I drink—beauty. I live on beauty. Yes, literally.

"Beauty is as tangible as blood, in a way. It is a separate, distinct force that inhabits the bodies of men and women. You must have no-

ticed the vacuity that accompanies perfect beauty in so many women the force so strong that it drives out all other forces and lives

the force so strong that it drives out all other forces and lives vampirishly at the expense of intelligence and goodness and conscience and all else. the race to determine where the greatest prospects lay, then selected specimens for breeding, built this stronghold and settled down to the business of evolving mankind up to its limit of loveliness. In time we weeded out all but the present type.

For the race of man we have developed the ultimate type of loveliness. It is interesting to see what we have accomplished on other worlds, with utterly different races.

"Well, there you have it. Women, bred as a spawning-ground for the

"But—the fare grows monotonous, as all food must without change. Vaudir I took because I saw in her a sparkle of something that except in very rare instances has been bred out of the Minga girls. FOr beauty, as I have said, eats up all other qualities but beauty. Yet

devouring force of beauty on which we live.

"In the beginning, here—for our race was old when this world began, spawned on another planet, and wise and ancient—we woke from slumber in the slime, to feed on the beauty force inherent in mankind even in cave-dwelling days. But it was meager fare, and we studied

somehow intelligence and courage survived latently in Vaudir. It decreases her beauty, but the tang of it should be a change from the eternal sameness of the rest. And so I thought until I saw you.

"I realized then how long it had been since I tasted the beauty of man. It is so rare, so different from female beauty, that I had all but forgotten it existed. And you have it, very subtly, in a raw, harsh way....

Behind your animal shell of self-preservation are depths of that force

"I have told you all this to test the quality of that—that harsh beauty in you. Had I been wrong about the deeps of your mind, you would have gone to feed the black beasts, but I see that I was not wrong.

heartedly to avoid it, but his eyes turned involuntarily to the stabbing gaze, and the alertness died out of him, gradually, and the compelling pull of those glittering points in the pits of darkness held him very still.

And as he stared into the diamond glitter he saw its brilliance slowly melt and darken, until the pinpoints of light had changed to pools that dimmed, and he was looking into black evil as elemental and vast as the space between the worlds, a dizzying blankness wherein dwelt unnamable horror... deep, deep...

all about him the darkness was clouding. And thoughts that were not his own seeped into his mind out of that vast, elemental dark...

and strength which nourish the roots of male beauty. I think I shall give you a while to let it grow, under the forcing methods I know, before I-drink. It will be delightful. - The voice trailed away in a murmurous silence, the pinpoint glitter sought Smith's eyes. And he tried half-

Then somehow the pull broke for an instant. For just that instant he stood again on the shore of the heaving sea and gripped a gun with nerveless fingers—then the darkness closed about him again, but a different, uneasy dark that had not quite the all-compelling power of that other nightmare—it left him strength enough to fight.

And he fought, a desperate, moveless, soundless struggle in a black sea of borrer, while worm thoughts soiled through his straights mind.

crawling, writhing thoughts... until he had a glimpse of that dark place where Vaudir's soul wallowed, and something sucked him down and

down into a waking nightmare he could not fight...

And he fought, a desperate, moveless, soundless struggle in a black sea of horror, while worm-thoughts coiled through his straining mind and the clouds rolled and broke and rolled again about him.

Some-times. in the instants when the pull slackened, he had time to

feel a third force struggling here between that black, blind downward suck that dragged at him and his own sick, frantic effort to fight clear, a third force that was weakening the black drag so that he had felt the sweat roll down his face and was aware of his laboring heart and how gaspingly breath tortured his lungs, and he knew he was fighting with every atom of himself, body and mind and soul, against the intangible blackness sucking him down.

And then he felt the force against him gather itself in a final effort—he sensed desperation in that effort—and come rolling over him like a tide. Bowled over, blinded and dumb and deaf, drowning in utter blackness, he floundered in the deeps of that nameless hell where thoughts that were alien and slimy squirmed through his brain. Bodiless he was, and unstable, and as he wallowed there in the ooze more hideous than any earthly ooze, because it came from black, inhuman souls and out of ages before man, he became aware that the worm-thoughts a-squirm in his brain were forming slowly into monstrous meanings—knowledge like a formless flow was pouring through his bodiless brain, knowledge so dreadful that consciously he

moments of lucidity when he stood free on the brink of the ocean and

mind and soul sickened and writhed futilely away. It was flooding over him, drenching him, permeating him through and through with the very essence of dreadfulness—he felt his mind melting away under the solvent power of it, melting and running fluidly into new channels and fresh molds—horrible molds. .

And just at that instant, while madness folded around him and his mind rocked on the verge of annihilation, something snapped, and like a curtain the dark rolled away, and he stood sick and dizzy on the gallery above the black sea. Everything was reeling about him, but they were stable things that shimmered and steadied before his eyes, blessed black rock and tangible surges that had form and body—his feet pressed firmness and his mind shook itself and was

clean and his own again.

could not comprehend it, though subconsciously every atom of his

kill!" and he saw the Alendar staggering against the rail, all his outlines unaccountably blurred and uncertain, and behind him Vaudir with blazing eyes and face wrenched hideously into life again, screaming "Kill!" in a voice scarcely human.

Like an independent creature his gun-hand leaped up--he had gripped that gun through everything that happened--and he was dimly aware of the hardness of it kicking back against his hand with the recoil, and of the blue flash flaming from its muzzle. It struck the Alendar's dark figure full, and there was a hiss and a dazzle.

And then through the haze of weakness that still shrouded him a

voice was shrieking wildly, "Kill!...

a sick incredulity, for unless that struggle had unhinged his brain after all, and the worm-thoughts still dwelt slimily in his mind, tingeing all he saw with unearthly horror-unless this was true, he was looking not at a man just rayed through the lungs, and who should be dropping now in a bleeding, collapsed heap to the floor, but at-at-God, what was it? The dark figure had slumped against the rail, and instead of blood

Smith closed his eves tight and opened them again, and stared with

forth--a slime like the heaving sea below. The whole dark figure of the man was melting, slumping farther down into the pool of black-ness forming at his feet on the stone floor.

gushing, a hideous, nameless, formless black poured sluggishly

Smith gripped his gun and watched in numb incredulity, and the whole body sank slowly down and melted and lost all form--hideously, gruesomely--until where the Alendar had stood a heap of slime lay

viscidly on the gallery floor, hideously alive, heaving and rippling and striving to lift itself into a semblance of humanity again. And as he watched, it lost even that form, and the edges melted revoltingly and the mass flattened and slid down into a pool of utter horror, and he became aware that it was pouring slowly through the rails into the

A painful constriction of his lungs roused him, and he realized he had been holding his breath, scarcely daring to realize. Vaudir had collapsed against the wall, and he saw her knees give limply, and stag-gered forward on uncertain feet to catch her as she fell. "Vaudir, Vaudir!" he shook her gently. "Vaudir, what's happened? Am I dreaming? Are we safe now? Are vou--awake again?" Very slowly her white lids lifted, and the black eyes met his. And he saw shadowily there the knowledge of that wallowing void he had dimly known, the shadow that could never be cleared away. She was steeped and foul with it. And the look of her eyes was such that involuntarily he released her and stepped away. She staggered a little and then regained her balance and regarded him from under bent brows. The level inhumanity of her gaze struck into his soul, and yet he thought he saw a spark of the girl she had been, dwelling in torture amid the blackness. He knew he was right when she said, in a faraway, toneless voice, "Awake?... No, not ever now, Earthman. I have been down too deeply into hell... he had dealt me a worse torture than be knew, for there is just enough humanity left within me to realize what I have become, and to suffer. . "Yes, he is gone, back into the slime that bred him. I have been a part of him, one with him in the blackness of his soul, and I know. I have spent eons since the blackness came upon me, dwelt for eterni-ties in the dark, rolling seas of his mind, sucking in knowledge. and as I was one with him, and he now gone, so shall I die: vet I will

sea. He stood watching while the whole rolling, shim-mering mound melted and thinned and trickled through the bars, un-til the floor was

clear again, and not even a stain marred the stone.

you in. If I can remember--if I can find the way...." She turned uncertainly and staggered a step back along the way they had come. Smith sprang forward and slid his free arm about her, but she shuddered away from the contact. "No, no--unbearable--the touch of clean human flesh--and it breaks the chord of my remembering.... I can not look back into his mind as it was when I dwelt there, and I must, I must...." She shook him off and reeled on, and he cast one last look at the billowing sea, and then followed. She staggered along the stone floor on stumbling feet, one hand to the wall to support herself, and her voice was whispering gustily, so that he had to follow close to hear, and then almost wished he had not heard, "--black slime--darkness feeding on light--everything wavers so--slime, slime and a rolling sea--he rose out of it, you know, before civi-lization began here--he is age-old--there never has been but one Alen-dar And somehow--I could not see just how, or remember why --he rose from the rest, as some of his race on other planets had done, and took the man-form and stocked his breeding-pens...." They went on up the dark hallway, past curtains hiding incarnate loveliness, and the girl's stumbling footsteps kept time to her stumbling, half-incoherent words. "--has lived all these ages here, breeding and devouring beauty-vampire-thirst, a hideous delight in drinking in that beauty-force--I felt it and remembered it when I was one with him--wrapping black layers

of primal slime about--quenching human loveliness in ooze, sucking-blind black thirst.... And his wisdom was ancient and dreadful and full

see you safely out of here if it is in my power, for it was I who dragged

somehow, a difference from the rest. Great Shar, I wish I had not! I wish I were drowned in it and did not feel in every atom of me the horrible uncleanness of--what I know. But by virtue of that hidden strength I did not surrender wholly, and when he had turned his power to subduing you I was able to struggle, there in the very heart of his mind, making a disturbance that shook him as he fought us both-making it possible to free you long enough for you to destroy the human flesh he was clothed in--so that he lapsed into the ooze again. I do not guite understand why that happened--only that his weakness. with you assailing him from without and me struggling strongly in the very center of his soul was such that he was forced to draw on the power he had built up to maintain himself in the man-form, and weakened it enough so that he collapsed when the man-form was assailed. And he fell back into the slime again--whence he rose-black slime--heaving--oozing. ..." Her voice trailed away in murmurs, and she stumbled, all but fall-ing. When she regained her balance she went on ahead of him at a greater distance, as if his very nearness were repugnant to her, and the soft babble of her voice drifted back in broken phrases without meaning. Presently the air began to tingle again, and they passed the silver gate and entered that gallery where the air sparkled like champagne. The blue pool lay jewel-clear in its golden setting. Of the girls there was no sign. When they reached the head of the gallery the girl paused, turning to him a face twisted with the effort at memory. "Here is the trial," she said urgently. "If I can remember--" She seized

her head in clutching hands, shaking it savagely. "I haven't the

of power--so he could draw a soul out through the eyes and sink it in hell, and drown it there, as he would have done mine if I had not had, He clasped them hesitantly, and saw a shiver go through her at the contact, and her face contort painfully, and then a shudder communicated itself through that clasp and he too winced in revolt. He saw her eyes go blank and her face strain in lines of tensity, and a fine dew broke out on her forehead. For a long moment she stood so, her face like death, and strong shudders went over her body and her eyes were blank as the void be-tween the planets.

And as each shudder swept her it went unbroken through the clasping of their hands to him, and they were black waves of dreadfulness, and again he saw the heaving sea and wallowed in the hell he had fought out of on the gallery, and he knew for the first time what tor-ture she must be enduring who dwelt in the very deeps of that uneasy dark. The pulses came faster, and for moments together he went down into the blind blackness and the slime, and felt the first wriggling of the worm-thoughts tickling the roots of his brain.

strength, now--can't--can't--" the piteous little murmur reached his ears incoherently. Then she straightened resolutely, swaying a little.

and faced him, holding out her hands.

And then suddenly a clean darkness closed round them and again everything shifted unaccountably, as if the atoms of the gallery were changing, and when Smith opened his eyes he was standing once more in the dark, slanting corridor with the smell of salt and antiquity heavy in the air.

Vaudir moaned softly beside him, and he turned to see her reeling against the wall and trembling so from head to foot that he looked to

Vaudir moaned softly beside him, and he turned to see her reeling against the wall and trembling so from head to foot that he looked to see her fall the next moment.

- "Better—in a moment," she gasped. "It took—nearly all my strength to—to get us through—wait...."

where they had first seen the Alendar. When they reached the place she shivered a little and paused, then resolutely held out her hands. And as he took them he felt once more the hideous slimy waves course through him, and plunged again into the heaving hell. And as before the clean darkness flashed over them in a breath, and then she dropped his hands and they were standing in the archway looking into the velvet-hung room they had left--it seemed eons ago. He watched as waves of blinding weakness flooded over her from that supreme effort. Death was visible in her face as she turned to him at last "Come--oh, come guickly," she whispered, and staggered forward. At her heels he followed, across the room, past the great iron gateway, down the hail to the foot of the silver stairs. And here his heart sank, for he felt sure she could never climb the long spiral distances to the top. But she set her foot on the step and went upward resolutely, and as he followed he heard her murmuring to herself, "Wait--oh. wait--let me reach the end--let me undo this much--and then--no, no! Please Shar, not the black slime again... Earth-man, Earthman!"

So they halted there in the darkness and the dead salt air, until the trembling abated a little and she said, "Come," in her little whimpering voice. And again the journey began. It was only a short way, now, to the barrier of black blankness that guarded the door into the room

"Earthman, promise-do not let me die like this! When we reach the end, ray me! Burn me clean, or I shall go down for eternity into the

She paused on the stair and turned to face him, and her haddard

face was frantic with desperation and despair.

black sinks from which I dragged you free. Oh, promise!"

And they went on. Endlessly the stairs spiraled upward and endlessly they climbed. Smith's legs began to ache intolerably, and his heart was pounding like a wild thing, but Vaudir seemed not to notice weariness. She climbed steadily and no more unsurely than she had come along the halls. And after eternities they reached the top. And there the girl fell. She dropped like a dead woman at the head of the silver spiral. Smith thought for a sick instant that he had failed her and let her die uncleansed, but in a moment or two she stirred and

"I will." Smith's voice said quietly. "I will."

"I will go on--I will, I will," she whispered to herself. "--come this far--must finish--" and she reeled off down the lovely, rosily-lit hall-way paneled in pearl.

lifted her head and very slowly dragged herself to her feet.

He could see how perilously near she was to her strength's end, and he marveled at the tenacity with which she clung to life though it ebbed away with every breath and the pulse of darkness flowed in

after it. So with bulldog stubbornness she made her wavering way past door after door of carven shell, under rosy lights that flushed her face with a ghastly mockery of health, until they reached the silver gate-way at the end. The lock had been removed from it by now, and the bar drawn.

She tugged open the gate and stumbled through.

And the nightmare journey went on. It must be very near morning, Smith thought, for the halls were deserted, but did he not sense a breath of danger in the still air?. After that he kept his eyes alert as they retraced, stumbling and slow, the steps he had taken on his way in. And once he heard dis-tinctly the soft slither of—something—scraping over the marble pave—ment, and twice he smelt with shocking suddenness in this scented air a whiff of salt, and his mind flashed back to a rolling black sea.

- . . But nothing molested them.

Step by faltering step the hallways fell behind them, and he began to recognize landmarks, and the girl's footsteps staggered and hesitated and went on gallantly, incredibly, beating back oblivion, fighting

The girl's gasping voice answered that half-formed guery as if, like

"The--Guardians--still rove the halls, and unleashed now--so keep

the Alendar, she held the secret of reading men's minds.

vour rav-gun ready. Earthman...."

tiny spark of life that drove her on.

And at long last, after what seemed hours of desperate effort, they reached the blue-lit hallway at whose end the outer door opened. Vaudir's progress down it was a series of dizzy staggers, interspersed with pauses while she hung to the carven doors with tense fingers and drove her teeth into a bloodless lip and gripped that last flicker of life. He saw the shudders sweep over her, and knew what waves of washing dark must be rising all about her, and how the worm-thoughts writhed through her brain... But she went on. Every step now was a little tripping, as if she fell from one foot to the

the dark surges rolling over her, clinging with tenacious fingers to the

- She reached the bronze door, and with a last spurt of effort she lifted the bar and swung it open. Then that tiny spark flickered out like

other, and at each step he expected that knee to give way and pitch her down into the black deeps that vawned for her. But she went on.

a lamp. Smith caught one flash of the rock room within--and something horrible on the floor--before he saw her pitch forward as the rising tide of slimy oblivion closed at last over her head. She was dying as she fell, and he whipped the ray-gun up and felt the recoil against his palm as a blue blaze flashed forth and transfixed her in midair. And he could have sworn her eyes lighted for a flickering instant and the gallant girl he had known looked forth, cleansed and whole, before death--clean death--glazed them. She slumped down in a huddle at his feet, and he felt a sting of tears beneath his evelids as he looked down on her, a huddle of white and bronze on the rug. And as he watched, a film of defilement veiled the shining whiteness of her--decay set in before his eyes and progressed with horrible swiftness, and in less time than it takes to tell he was staring with horrified eyes at a pool of black slime across which green velvet lay bedraggled. Northwest Smith closed his pale eyes, and for a moment struggled with memory, striving to wrest from it the long-forgotten words of a prayer learned a score of years ago on another planet. Then he stepped over the pitiful, horrible heap on the carpet and went on. In the little rock room of the outer wall he saw what he had alimpsed when Vaudir opened the door. Retribution had overtaken the eunuch. The body must have been his, for tatters of scarlet velvet lay about the floor, but there was no way to recognize what its original form had been. The smell of salt was heavy in the air, and a trail of black slime snaked across the floor toward the wall. The wall was solid, but it ended there...

Smith laid his hand on the outer door, drew the bar, swung it open. He stepped out under the hanging vines and filled his lungs with pure air, free, clear, untainted with scent or salt. A pearly dawn was



Scarlet Dream

Mars. It was one of his chiefest joys to wander through the stalls and stands of that greatest of marketplaces whose wares are drawn from all the planets of the color autom, and beyond. So many copies have

Northwest Smith bought the shawl in the Lakkmanda Markets of

all the planets of the solar system, and beyond. So many songs have been sung and so many tales written of that fascinating chaos called the Lakkmanda Markets that there is little need to detail it here.

He shouldered his way through the colorful cosmopolitan throng, the speech of a thousand races beating in his ears, the mingled odors of perfume and sweat and spice and food and the thousand nameless smells of the place assailing his nostrils. Venders cried their wares in the tongues of a score of worlds.

the tongues of a score of worlds.

As he strolled through the thick of the crowd, savoring the confusion and the odors and the sights from lands beyond counting, his eye was caught by a flash of that peculiar geranium scarlet that seems to

and the odors and the sights from lands beyond counting, his eye was caught by a flash of that peculiar geranium scarlet that seems to lift itself bodily from its background and smite the eye with all but physical violence.

It came from a shawl thrown carelessly across a carved chest,

typically Martian drylander work by the exquisite detail of that carving, so oddly at variance with the characteristics of the harsh dryland race. He recognized the Venusian origin of the brass tray on the shawl, and knew the heap of carved ivory beasts that the tray held as the work of one of the leastknown races on Jupiter's largest moon, but from all his wide experience he could draw no remembrance of

any such woven work as that of the shawl. Idly curious, he paused at the booth and asked of its attendant, "How much for the scarf?"

The man--he was a canal Martian--glanced over his shoulder and

Smith grinned and said, "I'll give you five dollars."

"Ten."

"Six and a half, and that's my last offer."

said carelessly, "Oh, that. You can have it for half a cris--gives me a

"Oh, take the thing." The Martian smiled and lifted the tray of ivory

headache to look at the thing."

beasts from the chest.

and lighter than Martian "lamb's-wool." He felt sure it was woven from the hair of some beast rather than from vegetable fiber, f& the electric clinging of it sparkled with life. And the crazy pattern dazzled him with its utter strangeness. Unlike any pattern he had seen in all the years of his far wanderings, the wild, leaping scarlet threaded its shameless design in one continuous, tangled line through the twilight

Smith drew out the shawl. It clung to his hands like a live thing, softer

blue of the background.

That dim blue was clouded exquisitely with violet and green-sleepy evening colors against which the staring scarlet flamed like something more sinister and alive than color. He felt that he could almost put his hand between the color and the cloth, so vividly did it

start up from its background.

"Where in the universe did this come from?" he demanded of the attendant.

The man shrugged.

"Who knows? It came in with a bale of scrap cloth from New York. I

was a little curious about it myself, and called the market-master

ships, made before the identification symbols were adopted. I've wondered why he sold the thing for scrap. He could have got double the price, anyhow, if he'd made any effort."

"Funny." Smith stared down at the dizzy pattern writhing through the cloth in his hands. "Well, it's warm and light enough. If it doesn't drive me crazy trying to follow the pattern, I'll sleep warm at night."

He crumpled it in one hand, the whole six-foot square of it folding easily into his palm, and stuffed the silky bundle into his pocket—and thereupon forgot it until after his return to his quarters that evening.

there to trace it. He says it was sold for scrap by a down-and-out Venusian who claimed he'd found it in a derelict ship floating around one of the asteroids. He didn't know what nationality the ship had been—a very early model, he said, probably one of the first space—

offering them accommoda.. tions cheap and satisfactory enough so that they will not seek the black byways of the town and there fall in with the denizens of the Martian underworld whose lawlessness is a byword among space sailors.

The great steeL building that housed Smith and countless others was

not entirely free from the influences of Martian byways, and if the police had actually searched the place with any degree of

He had taken one of the cubicle steel rooms in the great steel lodging-houses the Martian government offers for a very nominal rent to transients. The original purpose was to house those motley hordes of spaceman that swarm every port city of the civilized planets,

thoroughness a large percentage of its dwellers might have been transferred to the Emperor's prisons— Smith almost certainly among them, for his activities were rarely within the law and though he could not recall at the moment any particularly flagrant sins committed in Lalokdarol, a charge could certainly have been found against him by

the most half-hearted searcher. However, the likelihood of a police

spaceways thronged. In his little cubicle he switched on the light and saw a dozen blurred replicas of himself, reflected dimly in the steel walls, spring into being with the sudden glow. In that curious company he moved forward to a chair and pulled out the crumpled shawl. Shaking it in the mirrorwalled room produced a sudden wild writhing of scarlet patterns over walls and floor and ceiling, and for an instant the room whirled in an inexplicable kaleidoscope and he had the impression that the fourdimensional walls had opened suddenly to undreamed-of vastnesses where living scarlet in wild, unruly patterns shivered through the void. Then in a moment the walls closed in again and the dim reflections ~quieted and became only the images of a tall, brown man with pale eyes, holding a curious shawl in his hands. There was a strange, sensuous pleasure in the clinging of the silky wool to his fingers, the lightness of it, the warmth. He spread it out on the table and traced the screaming scarlet pattern with his finger, trying to follow that one writhing line through the intricacies of its path, and the more he stared the more irritatingly clear it became to him that there must be a purpose in that whirl of color~ that if he stared long enough, surely he must trace it out. . When he slept that might he spread the bright shawl across his bed. and the brilliance of it colored his dreams fantastically. That threading scarlet was a labyrinthine path down which he stumbled blindly, and at every turn he looked back and saw himself in myriad replicas, always wandering lost and alone through the pattern of the path. Sometimes it shook itself under his feet; and whenever

raid was very remote, and Smith, as he went in under the steel portals of the great door, rubbed shoulders with smugglers and pirates and fugitives and sinners of all the sins that keep the

shivered and squirmed as he watched, then wound itself into the familiar, dizzy pattern that became one mighty Word in a nameless writing, whose meaning he shuddered on the verge of understanding, and woke in icy terror just before the significance of it broke upon his brain. He slept again, and saw the shawl hanging in a blue dusk the color of its background, stared and stared until the square of it melted imperceptibly into the dimness and the scarlet was a pattern incised lividly upon a gate... a gate of strange outline in a high wall, half seen through that curious, cloudy twilight blurred with exquisite patches of green and violet, so that it seemed no mortal twilight, but some strange and lovely evening in a land where the air was suffused with colored mists.- and no winds blew. He felt himself moving forward. without effort, and the gate opened before him. He was mounting a long flight of steps. In one of the metamorphoses of dreams it did not surprise him that the gate had vanished, or that he had no remembrance of having climbed the long flight stretching away behind him. The lovely colored twilight still veiled the air, so that he could see but dimly the -steps rising before him and melting into the mist And now, suddenly, he was aware of a stirring in the dimness, and a girl came flying down the stairsin headlong, stumbling terror. He could see the shadow of it on her face, and her long, bright-colored hair streamed out behind her, and from head to foot she was dabbled with blood. In her blind flight she must not have seen him, for she came plunging downward three steps at a time and blundered full into him as he stood undecided, watching. The impact all but unbalanced

him, but his arms closed instinctively about her and for a moment she

he thought he saw the end it would writhe into fresh intricacies.

The sky was a great shawl threaded with scarlet lightning that

Finally she lifted her head and raised a flushed, creamybrown face to him, gulping in air through lips the color of holly berries. Her dabbled hair, so fantastically golden that it might have been almost, orange. shivered about her as she clung to him with lifted, lovely face. In that dizzy moment he saw that her eves were sherry-brown with tints of red, and the fantastic, colored beauty of her face had a--wild tinge of something utterly at odds With anything he had ever known before. It might have been the look in her eyes. "Oh!" she gasped. "It--it has her! Let me go!... Let me--" Smith shook her gently. "What has her?" he demanded. "Who? Listen to me! You're coveind with blood, do you know it? Are you hurt?" She shook her head wildly. "No--no--let me go! I. must--not my blood--hers. She sobbed on the last word, and suddenly collapsed in his arms. weeping with a violent intensity that shook her from head to foot.

Smith gazed helplessly about over the orange head, then gathered the shaking girl in his arms and went on up the steps through the

He must have climbed for all of five minutes before the twilight thinned a little and he saw that the stairs ended at the head of a long hallway:liigh-arched like a cathedral aile. A row of low doors ran

hung in his embrace, utterly spent, gasping against his broad leather breast and too breathless even to wonder who had stopped her. The smell of fresh blood rose to his nostrils from her dreadfully spattered

garments.

violent gloaming.

nearest. It gave upon a gallery whose arches opened into blue space. A low bench ran along the wall under the gallery windows, and he crossed it, gently setting down the sobbing girl and supporting her against his shoulder.

"Don't cry, don't cry," Smith heard his own voice saying, surprisingly. "It's all a dream, you know, Don't cry- there never was any sister--you

She jerked her head up at that, startled out of her sobs for a moment, and~stared at him with sherry-brown eyes drowned in tears. Her lashes clung together in wet, starry points. She stared with searching eves, taking la the-leather-brownness of him, his spaceman's suit, his scaried dark face and eves paler than steel. And then a look of

"My sister," she wept. "It has her--oh, my sister!"

don't exist at all--don't crv so."

She shook her head sadly.

down one side of the hail, and he turned aside at random iato tl)e

infinite pity softened the strangeness of her face, and she said gently. "Oh... you come from--from--you still believe that you dream!" "I know I'm dreaming," persisted Smith childishly, "I'm lying asleep in

Lakkdarol and dreaming of you, and all this, and when I wake--"

you could ever guess. There is no waking from this land." "What do you mean? Why not?" A little absurd pity was starting up in

"You will never wake. You have come into a more deadly dream than

his mind at the sorrow and the pity in her voice, the sureness of her words. Yet this was one of those r~re dreams wherein he knew guite

definitely that he dreamed. He could not be mistaken...

happened before, you see--one may not blunder without passing a door that opens one way only. And he who has the key to open it may come through, but he can never find the way into his own waking land again. Tell me--what key opened the door to you?"

"The shawl," Smith murmured. "The shawl ... of course. That damnable red pattern, dizzy-."

He passed a hand across his eyes, for the memory of it, writhing; alive, searingly scarlet, burned behind his eyelids.

"What was it?" she demanded, breathlessly, he thought, as if a half-hopeless eagerness forced the question from her lips. "Can you

"There are many dream countries," she said, "sitany nebulous~unreal half-lands where the souls of sleepers wander, places that have an actual, tenuous existence, if one knows the way.... But here--itbas

wake...." She clutched his knee excitedly.

"Can you remember?" she demanded. "The pattern--.-the red pattern? The Word?"

"Word?" he wondered stupidly. "Word--in the sky?

remember?" "A red pattern," he said slowly, "a thread of bright scarlet woven into a blue shawl--nightmare pattern--painted on the gate I caine by... but it's only a dream, of course. In a few minutes I'll

No--no, I don't want to remember--crazy pattern, you kflow. Can't forget it--but no, I couldn't tell you what it was, or trace it for you. never was anything like it--thank God. It was on that shawl.

"Woven on a shawl," she murmured to herself. "Yes, of course. But how you ever caine by it, in your world--when it--when it-oh!"

Memory of whatever tragedy had sent her flying down the stairs

sister!" "Tell me what happened." Smith woke from his daze at the sound of her sob. "Can't I help? Please let me try-tell me about it." "My sister," she said faintly. "It caught her in the hall-- caught her before my eyes--spattered me with her blood. Oh!... "It?" puzzled Smith. "What? Is there danger?" and his hand moved instinctively~toward his gun. She caught the gesture and smiled a little scornfully through her tears. "It." she said. "The--the Thing. No gun can harm it, no man can fight it--It caine, and that was all." "But what is it? What does it look like? Is it near?" For it hungers and must be fed, and we who feed it strive to live as

swept back in a flood, and her face crumpled into tears again. "My

"It's everywhere. One never knows--until the mist begins to thicken and the pulse of red shows through--and then it's too late. We do not fight it, or think of it overmuch--life would be unbearable.

never know." "Where did it come from? What is it?" "No one knows--it has always been here--always will be too nebulous

happily as we may know before the Thing comes for us. But one can

to die or be killed -- a Thing out of some alien place we couldn't understand. 'I suppose--somewhere so long ago, or in some such

unthinkable dimension that we will never have any knowledge of its origin. But as! sav. we try notto think."

dwells here, we believe, if it dwells anywhere. We are--taken--more often in these halls than elsewhere. When you are weary of life you might bring your gun and wait under this roof. You may not have long to wait."

"I'm. no... ready to try the experiment just yet," Smith grinned. "If the Thing lives here, why do you come?"

She shrugged again, apathetically. "If we do not, it will come after us when it hungers. And we come here for--for our food." She shot him a curious glance from un4er lowered lids. "You wouldn't understand.

But as you say, it's a dangerous place. We'd best go now--you will come with me, won't you? I shall be lonely now." And her eyes

"If it eats flesh," said Smith stubbornly, "it must be vulnerable--and I

"Trvifvoulike." she shnigged. "Othershavetried--and it still. comes. It

have my gun."

brimmed again.

He grinned at the fantastic sound of this.

"You will not wake," she said quietly. "Better not to hope, I think. You are trapped here with the rest of us and here you must stay until. you die."

"Of course, I'm sorry, my dear, I'll do what I can for you-until! wake."

He rose and held out his hand.

"Let's qo, then," he said. "Maybe you're right, but-- well, come on."

She took his hand and jumped up. The orange hair, too fantastically

one took his hand and jumped up. The orange hair, too rantastically colored for anything outside a dream, swung about her brilliantly. He saw now that she wore a single white garment, brief and belted, over

-- She drew her shoulders together in a little shudder of distaste. "Oh, no." she~aid. "What is it?" "Listen." She took him bythe anus and lifted a serious face to his. "If you must stay here--and you must, for there is only one way out save death, and that is a worse way even than dving--you musi learn to ask no questions about the-- the Temple. This is the Temple. Here it dwells. Here we-- feed. "There are halls we know, and we keep to them. It is wiser. You saved my life when you stopped me on those stairs--no one has ever gone down into that mist and darkness, and returned. I should have known, seeing you climb them, that you were not of us... for whatever lies beyond, wherever that stairway leads--it is better not to know. It is better not to look out the windows of this place. We have learned that,

too. For from the outside the Temple looks strange enough, but from the inside, looking out, one is liable to see things it is better not to see... What that blue space is, on which this gallery opens, I do not know-I have no wish to know. There are windows here opening on stranger things than this—but we turn our eyes away when we pass

the creamy brownness of her body. It was torn now, and hideously stained. She made a pictd~e of strange and vivid loveliness, all white

"Where are we going?" she asked Smith. "Out there?" And he

and gold and bloody, in the misted twilight of the gallery.

nodded toward the blueness beyond the windows.

"Come with me, now."

She took his hand, smiling a little.

them. You will learn.

the hail where the blue mist floated so beautifully with its clouds of violet and green confusing, the eye, and a great stillness. all about.

The hallways led straight, as nearly as he could see, for the floating clouds veiled it, toward the great portals of the Temple. In the form of

And in silence they left the gallery opening on space and went down

a mighty triple arch it opened out of the clouded twilight upon a shining day like no day he had ever seen, on any planet. The light came from no visible source, and there was a lucid quality about it.

nebulous but unmistakable, as if one were looking through the depths of a crystal, or through clear water that trembled a little now and then. It was diffused through the translucent day from a sky as shining and unfamiliar as everything else in this amazing dreamlend.

They stood under the great arch of the Temple, looking out over the shining land beyond-' Afterward he could never quite remember what

had made it so unutterably strange, so indefinably dreadful. There were trees, feathery masses of green and bronze above the bronze-green grass; the bright air shimmered, and through the leaves he caught the glimmer of water not far away. At first glance it seemed a perfectly normal sense--yet tiny details caught his eyes that sent ripples of coldness down his back. The grass, for instance.

When they stepped down upon it and began to cross the meadow toward the trees beyond which water gleamed, he saw that the blades were short and soft as fur, and they seemed to cling to his companion's bare feet as s-he walked. As he looked out over the meadow he saw that long waves of it, from every direction, were

rippling toward them as if the wind blew from all sides at once toward

the common center that was themselves. Yet no wind blew.
"It--it's alive." he stammered. startled. "The grass!"

did not sway in one direction only, but by twos and threes in many ways, dipping and rising with a secret, contained life of their own.

Whett they reached the belt of woodland he looked up curiously and heard -the whisper and rustle of heaves above him, bending down as if in curiosity as the two passed beneath. They never bent far enough to touch them, but a sinister air of watchfulness, of aliveness, brooded over the whole uncannily alive landscape, and the ripples of the grass followed them wherever they went.

The lake, like that twilight in the Temple, was a sleepy blue clouded with violet and green, not like real water, for the colored blurs did not

And then he realized that though the feathery fronds of the trees waved now and then, gracefully together, there was no wind. And they

"Yes, of course," she said indifferently.

diffuse or change as it rippled.

building of some creamy stone, its walls no more than a series of arches open toihe blue, translucent day. The girl led him to the doorway and gestured within negligently.

"I live here," she said.

Smith stared. It was quite empty save for two low couches with a blue

On the shore, a little above the water line, stood a tiny, shrine-like

coverlet thrown across each.

Very classic it looked, with its whiteness and austerity, the arches opening on a vista of woodland and grass beyond.

"Doesn't it ever get cold?" he asked. "Where do you eat? Where are your books and food- and clothes?"

books, no other clothing, no food. We feed at the Temple. It is never any colder or warmer, than this." "But what do you do?" "Do? Oh, swim in the lake, sleep and rest and wander through the woods. Times passes very quickly." "Idyllic," murmured Smith, "but rather tiresome, I should think." "When one knows, '1she said, "that the next moment may be one's last, life is savored to the full. One stretches the hours out as long as possible. No. for us it is not tire-- some." "But have you no cities? Where are the other people?" "It is best not to collect in crowds. Somehow they seem to draw--it. We live in twos and threes--sometimes alone. We have no cities. We do nothing--what purpose in beginning anything when we know we shall not live to end it? Why even think too long of one thing? Come down to the lake." She took his hand and led him across the clinging grass to the sandy brink of the water, and they sank in silence on the narrow beach. Smith looked out over the lake where vague colors misted the blue. trying not to think of the fantastic, things that were happening to him. Indeed, it was hard to do 'much thinking, here, in the midst of the blueness and the silence, the very air dreamy about 'them ... the cloudy water lapping the shore with tiny, soft sounds like the breathing of a sleeper. The place was heavy with the stillness and the

dreamy colors, and Smith was never sure, afterward, whetherin his dream he did not sleep for a while: for presently he heard a stir at his

"I have some spare tunics under my couch," she said. "That's all. No

The light had for some time been sinking and blurring, and imperceptibly a cloudy blue twilight closed about them, seeming somehow to rise from the blurring lake, for it partook of that same dreamy blueness clouded with vague colors. Smith thought that he would be content never to rise again from that cool sand, to sit here

side and the girl reseated herself, clad in a fresh tunic, all the blood washed away. Hecould not remember her having left, but it did not

through and through with the tranced quiet.

The darkness had deepened until he could no longer see any more than the nearest wavelets lapping the sand. Beyond, and all about.

for ever in the blurring twilight and the silence of his dream. How long hedid sit there he never knew. The blue peace enfolded him 'utterly, uniil be was steeped in its misty evening colors and- permeated

the dream-world melted into the violet-misted blueness of the twilight. He was not aware that he had turned his head, but presently he found himself looking down on the girl beside him. She was lying on the pale sand, her hair a fan of darkness to frame the pallor of her face.

In the twilight her mouth was dark too, and from the darkness under her lashes he slowly became aware that she was watching him unwinkingly.

For a bOg while he sat there, gazing down, meeting the half-hooded eyes in silence. And presently, with the effortless detachment of one who moves in a dream, he bent down to meet her lifting arms. The

who moves in a dream, he bent down to meet her litting arms. The sand was cool and sweet, and her mouth tasted faintly of blood.

trouble him.

There was no sunrise in that land. Lucid day brightened slowly over

glowing dawn.

Smith sat up on his couch and pushed back the blue coverlet.

"I'm hungry," he said. "When and what do we eat?"

The laughter vanished from he.r face in a breath. She gave her hair a troubled shake and said doubtfully, "Hungry?"

"Yes, starved! Didn't you say you get your food at the Temple? Let's go up there."

She sent him a sidelong, enigmatic glance from under her lashes as

she turned aside.
"Verv well," she said.

the breathing landscape, and grass and trees stirred with wakening awareness, rather horribly in the beauty of the morning. Whew Smith woke, he saw the girl coming up from the lake, shaking blue water from her orange hair. Blue droplets clung to the creaminess of her skin, and she was laughing and flushed from head to foot in the

"Anything wrong?" He reached out as, she passed and pulled her to his knee, kissing the troubled mouth lightly. And again he tasted blood.

"Oh, no." Sheruffledhis hairandrose. "I'llbereadyina moment, and then

we'll go."

And so again they passed the belt of woods where the trees bent

And so again they passed the belt of woods where the trees bent down to watch, and crossed the rippling grassland. From all directions long waves of it came blowing toward them as before, and

directions long waves of it came blowing toward them as before, and the fur-like blades clung to their feet. Smith tried not to notice. Everywhere, he was seeing this morning, an undercurrent of As they crossed the live grass a memory suddenly returned to him. and he said, "What did you mean, yesterday, when you said that there was a wav--out--other than death?" She did not meet his eyes as she answered, in that troubled voice, "Worsethandying, Isaid. A wayoutwedonotspeak of here. "But if there's any way at all. I must know of it." he persisted. "Tell me." She swept the orange hair like a veil between them, bending her head and saying indistinctly, "A way out you coult not take. A way too costly. And--and I do not wish you to go, now.. "I must know." said Smith relentlessly. She paused then~ and stood looking up at him., her sherrycolored eves disturbed. "By the way you came," she said at last. "By virtue of the Word. But that gate is impassable.."

nameless unpleasantness ran beneath the surface of this lovely land.

"Why?"
"It is death to pronounce the Word. 'Literafl). I do not know it now, cOuld not speak it if I would. But in the Temple there is one room

where the Word is graven in scarlet on the wall, and its power is so great that the echoes of it ring for ever round and round that room. If one stands before the graven symbol and lets the force of it beat upon 'his brain he will hear, and know--and shriek the awful syllables

aloud-and so die. It is a word from some tongue so alien to all our being that the spoken sound of it, echoing in the throat of a living man, is disrupting enough to rip the very fibers of the human body

man, is disrupting enough to rip the very fibers of the human body apart—to blast its atoms asunder, to destroy body and mind as utterly. worlds too, and let things through more terrible than we can 4ream of. Some say it was thus that the Thing gained access to our land eons ago. And if you are not standing exactly where the door opens, on the one spot in the room that is protected, as the center of a whirlwind is quiet, and if you do not pass instantly out of the sound of the Word, it will blast, you asunder as it does the one who has pronounced it for vou. So you see how impos--" Here she broke off withalittle scream. and glanced down in half-laughing annovance, then took two or three

as if they bad never' been. And because the sound is so disruptive it somehow blasts open for an instant the door between your world and mine. But the danger is dreadful, for it may open the door to other

bareness of them was dotted with scores of tiny blood-spots. "If one stands too long in one place, barefoot, it will pierce the skin and driiik"-~stupid of me to forget. But come." Smith went on at her side, looking round with new eyes upon the lovely, pellucid land, too beautiful and frightening for anything outside

"The grass," she explained ruefully, pointing to her feet. The brOwn

little running steps and turned.

a dream. All about them the hungry grass came hurrying in long, converging waves as they advanced. Were the trees, then, flesheating too? Cannibal trees and vampire grass-he shuddered a little and looked ahead.

The Temple stood tall before them, a building of some nameless material as mistily blue as far-off mountains on the Earth. The

mistiness did not condense or clarify as they approached, and the

outlines of the place were mysteriously bard to fix in mind--he could never understand, afterward, just why. When he tried too hard to

concentrate on one pifticular corner or tower or window it blurred before his eyes as if the fOcus were at fault--as if the whole strange.

veiled building stood just on the borderland of another dimension.

steps the girl drew him aside and under another archway, into a long gallery through whose drifting haze he could see rows of men and women kneeling against the wall with bowed heads, asif in prayer. She led him down the lineto the -end, and he saw then that they knelt before small spigots curving up from the wall at regular intervals. She dropped to her knees before one and, motioning him to follow, bent her head and laid her lips to the up-curved spout. Dubiously he followed her example. Instantly with the touch of his mouth on the nameless substance of the spigot something hot and, strangely, at once salty and sweet flowed into his mouth. There was an acridity about it that gave a curious tang, and the more he drank the more avid he became. Hauntingly delicious it was, and warmth flowed through him more strongly with every draft.

From the immense, triple arch of the doorway, as they approached--a triple arch like nothing he had ever seen before, so irritatingly hard to focus upon that be could not be sure just wherein its difference lay--a pale blue mist issued smokily. And when they stopped within they walked into that twilight dimness he was coming to know so well.

The great hail lay straight and veiled before them, but after a few

The girl knelt beside him with closed eyes, rapt avidity in every line of

and brought it away red. He knew that odor, then.

Yet somewhere deep within him memory stirred unpleasantly ... somewhere, somehow, he had known this hot, acrid, salty taste before, and--suddenly suspicions. struck him like a bludgeon, and he jeited his lips from the spout as if it burnt. A tiny thread of scarlet trickled from the wall. He passed the back of one hand across his lips

He followed her in silence past the kneeling lines again. When they reached the ball outside he swung upon her and gripped her shoulders angrily.

"What was 'that?" he 'demanded.

Her eyes slid away. She shrugged.

"What were you expecting? We feed as we must, here. You'll learn to drink without a qualm—if it does not come for you too soon." A moment longer he stared angrily down into her evasive, strangely lovely face. Then he turned without a word and strode down the hallway through the drifting.mists toward the' door. He heard her bare feet pattering along behind hurriedly, but he did not look back. Not

her. When he seized her shoulder she twitched away and opened protesting eyes, but did not lift her lips from the spigot. Smith gestured violently, and with one last long draft she rose and turned a half-angry face to his, but laid a finger on her reddened lips.

about her face and unhappiness eloquent in- every motion. The submission of her touched him suddenly, and he paused for her to catch up, smiling down half reluctantly on the bent orange head. She lifted a tragic face to his, and there were tears in the sherry eyes. So he had no choi& but to laugh and lift her up against his leather-

clad breast and kiss the drooping mouth into smiles again. But he

until he had come out into the glowing day and half crossed the

She paced at his heels with bowed head, the orange hair swinging

grasslands did he relent, enough to glance around.

understood, now~ the faintly acrid bitterness of her kisses.
"Still," he said, when they had reached the little white shrine among the trees. "there must be some other food than—that. Does no grain

She gave him another sidelong, look from tinder dropped lashes. wa~ilv. "No," she said. "Nothing but the grass grows here. No' living thing dwells in this land but man--and it. And as for the fruit of the trees-give thanks that they bloom but once in a lifetime." "Better not to--speak of it." she said. The phrase, the constant evasion, was beginning to wear on Smith's nerves. He sai~ nothing Of it then,. but he turned from her and went down to the beach, dropping to the sand and striving to recapture.last night's languour and peace. His hunger was curiously satisfied, even from the few swallows he had taken, and gradually the drowsy content of the day before began to flow over him in deepening waves. After all, it was a lovely land. That day drew dreamily to a close, and darkness rose in a mist from the misty lake, and he came to find in kisses that tasted of blood a certain tang thatbut pointed their sweetness. And in the morning he woke to the slowly brightening day, swam with the girl in the blue, tingling waters of the lake-- and reluctantly went up through the woods and across the ravenous grass to the Temple. driven by a hunger greater than his repugnance. He went up with a slight nausea rising within him, and yet strangely eager... Once more the Temple rose veiled and indefinite under the glowing sky, and once more he plunged into the eternal twilight of its corridors, turned aside as one who knows the way, knelt of his own

accord in the line of drinkers along the wall....

grow? Isn't there any wild life in the woods? Haven't the trees fruit?".

And so life resolved itself into a very simple thing. The days glowed by and the blurred darknesses came and went.

Life held little any more but the bright clarity of the day and' the dimness of the dark, morning journeys to drink at the Temple fountain

and the bitter kisses of the girl with the orange hair. Time had ceased for him. Slow day followed slow day, and the same round of living circled over and over, and the only change—perhaps he did not see it then—was the deepening-look in the girl's eyes when they rested

him.

With the first draft that nausea rose within him almost' overwhelmingly, but when the warmth' of the drink had spread through him the nausea died and nothing was left but hunger and eagerness, and he drank blindly until the girl's hand on his shoulder roused him.

A sort of intoxication had wakened within him with the burning of that hot, salt drink in his veins, and he went back across the hurrying grass in a half-daze. Through most of the pellucid day it lasted, and the slow dark was rising from the lake before clearness returned to

upon him, her growing silences.

One evening just as the first faint dimness was clouding the air, and the lake smoked hazily, he happened to glance off across its surface and thought he saw through the rising mists the outline of very far mountains.

He asked curiously, "What lies beyond the lake? Aren't those mountains over there?"

The girl turned her head quickly and her sherry-brown eyes-darkened

"1 don't know," she said. "We believe it best not to wonder what lies-beyond."

And suddenly Smith's irritation with the old evasions woke and he said violently, "Damn your beliefs! I'm sick of that answer to every question I ask! Don't you euar. wonder about anything? Are you all so thoroughly cowed by this dread of something unseen that every spark

with something like dread.

of your spirit is dead?"

She turned the sorrowful, sherry gaze upon him.

not look too closely—only if we accept conditions and make the most of them. You must not ask questions if you would live.

"As for the mountains beyond, and all the unknown country that lies over the horizons—they are as unreachable as a mirage. For in"a land where no food grows, where we must visit the Temple daily or starve.

how could an explorer provision himself for a journey? No, we are bound here by unbreakable bonds, and we must live here until we

"We learn by experience," she said. "Those who wonder--those who investigate--die. We live in a land alive w,ith danger, incomprehensible, intangible, terrible. Life is bearable only if we do

die."

Smith shrugged. The languor of the evening was coming upon him, and the brief~flare of irritation had died as swiftly as it rose.

Yet from that outburst dated the beginning of his discontent. Somehow, desj, the the lovely languor of the place, despite the sweet bitterness of the Temple fountains and the sweeter bitterness of the

kisses that were his for the asking, he could not drive from his mind the vision of those far mountains veiled in rising haze. Unrest had

action, adventure, some other use for his danger-hardened body than the exigencies of sleep and food and love.

On all sides siretithed the moving, restless woods, farther than the eye could reach. The grasslands rippled, and over the 'dim horizon the far mountains beckoned him. Even the mystery of the Temple and its endless twilight began to torment his waking moments. He dallied with the idea of exploring those hallways which the dwellers in this

wakened within him, and like some sleeper arising from a lotusdream his mind turned more and more frequently to the desire for

and grasslands? What mysterious country did those mountains wall? He began to harry his companion with questions that woke more and more often the look of dread behind her eyes, but he gained little satisfaction. She belonged to a people without history, without ambition, their lives bent wholly toward wringing from each moment

its full sweetness in anticipation of the terror to come. Evasion was the keynote of their existence, perhaps with reason. Perhaps all the

lotusland avoided, of gazing from the strange windows that opened upon inexplicable blue. Surely life, even here, -must bold some more fervent meaning than that he followed now. What lay beyond the wood

adventurous spirits among them had followed their curiosity into danger and death, and the only ones left were the submissive souls who led their bucolically voluptuous lives in this Elysium so shadowed with horror.

In this colored lotus-land, memories of the world he had left grew

planets' capitals, the lights, the noise, the laughter. He saw spaceships cleaving the' night sky with flame, flashing from world to world through the star-flecked darkness. He remembered sudden brawls in saloons and space-sailor dives when the air was alive with shouts and tumult, and heat-guns slashed their blue-hot blades of flame and

the smell of burnt flesh hung heavy. Life marched in pageant past his

upon him more and more he remembered the hurrying crowds of the

he had left behind.

Daily the unrest grew upon him. The girl made pathetic little attempts to find some sort of entertainment that would occupy his ranging mind. She led him on timid excursions into the living woods, even conquered her horror of the Temple enough to follow him on timorous tiptoe as he explored a little way down the corridors which did not arouse in her tdo anguished a terror. But she, must have known from

remembering eyes, violent, vivid, shoulder to shoulder with death.

And nostalgia wrenched at him for the lovely, terrible, brawling worlds

mountains, half unseeingly, suddenly narrowed into a hardness as bright and pale as steel. Muscle ridged his abruptly set jaw and he sat upright with a jerk, pushing away the girl who had been leaning on his shoulder.

"I'm through," he said harshly, and rose.

One day as they lay on the sand watching the lake ripple bluely under a crystal sky, Siuitth's-eyes,dwelling on the faint shadow of the

the first that it was hopeless.

"I'm going away--anywhere. To those mountains, I think. I'm leaving now!"

"What--what is it?" The girl stumbled to her feet.

"But--you wish to die, then?" "Better the real thing than a living death like this," he said~ "At least

"Better the real thing than a living death like this," he said~ "At least I'll have a little more excitement first."

Il nave a little more excitement tirst."

"But, what of your food? There's nothing to keep you alive, even if you escape the greater dangers.

"If I must die. I shall~" he said. "I've been thinking it over, and I've made up my mind. I could explore the Temple and so come on it and cue. But do something I must, and it seems to mt my best chance is in trying to reach some country where food grows before! starve. It's worth trying. I can't go on like this." She looked at him miserably, tears brimming her sherry eyes. He opened his mouth to speak, but before he could say a word her eyes strayed beyond his shoulder and suddenly she smiled, a dreadful, frozen little smile. "You will not go.-" she said. "Death has come for us nw." She said it so calmly, so unafraid that he did not understand until she pointed bevond him. He turned. The air between them and the shrine was curiously agitated. As he watched, it began to resolve itself into a nebulous blue mist that thickened and darkened. Blurry tinges of violet and green began to blow through it vaguely, and then by imperceptible degrees a flush of rose appeared in the mist--deepened, thickened, contracted into burning scarlet that seared his eyes, pulsed alively--and he knew that

Why, you'll dare not even lie down on the grass at night--it would eat you alive! You have no chance at all to live if you leave this grove--and

me."

it had come.

both.

The girl was not afriad. Somehow he knew this, though he dared not turn, dared not wrench his eyes from that hypnotically pulsing scarlet...

An aura of menace seemed to radiate from it, strengthening as the mist strengthene,d, reaching out in hunger toward his mind. He felt it as tangibly as he saw it—cloudy danger reaching out avidly for them

"So I die with you, I am content." And the sound of her voice freed him from the snare of the crimson pulse. He barked a wolfish laugh, abruptly-welcoming even this diversion from the eternal idyl he had been living--and the gun leaping to his hand spurted a long blue flame so instantly that the girl behind him caught her breath. The steel-blue dazzle illumined the gathering mist lividly, passed through it without obstruction and charred the ground beyond. Smith set his teeth and swung a figure-eight pattern of flame through and through the mist, lacing it with blue heat. And when that finger of fire crossed the scarlet pulse the impact jarred the whole nebulous cloud violently, so that its outlines wavered and shrank, and the pulse of crimson sizzled under the heat--shriveled--began to fade in desperate haste. Smith swept, the ray back and forth along the redness, tracing its'pattern with destruction, but it faded too swiftly for him. In little more than an instant it had pale and disembodied and vanished save for a fading flush of rose, and the blue-hot, blade of his flame sizzled harmlessly through the disappearing mist to sear the ground beyond. He switched off the heat, then, and stood breathing a little unevenly as the death-cloud thinned and paled and vanished before his eyes. until no trace of it was left and the air glowed lucid and transparent once more. The unmistakable odor of burning flesh caught at his nostrils, and he wondered for a moment if the Thing had indeed materialized a nucleus of matter, and then he saw that the smell came from the seared grass his flame had struck. The tiny, furry blades were all writhing away from the burnt spot, straining at their roots as if a wind blew them back and from the

. She whispered very softly from behind him.

that the danger was gone. "Is--it dead?." she breathed, when she could master her guivering mouth. "I don't know. No way of teffing. Probably not." "What will--will you do now?" He slid the heat-gun back into its holster and settled the belt purposefully. "What I started out to do." The girl scrambled up in desperate haste. "Wait!" she gasped, '~wait!" and clutched at his arm to steady herself. And he waited until the trembling had passed. Then she went

blackened area a thick smoke rose, reeking with the odor of burnt meat. Smith, remembering their vampire habits, turned away, half

The girl had sunk, to the sand behind him, trembling violently noW

nauseated.

meal."

And so again they crossed the fur-soft grass that bore down upon them in long ripples from every part of the meadow.

The Temple rose dim and unreal before them, and as they entered

"All right. Not a bad idea. It may be a long time before my next--

on, "Come uifto the Temple once more before you go."

blue twilight folded them dreamily about. Smith turned by habit toward the gallery of the drinkers, but the girl laid upon his arms a hand that shook a little, and murmured. "Come this way."

Presently steps rose under his feet, almost imperceptibly, and after a while the pressure on his arm drew him aside. They went in under a low, heavy arch of stone and entered the strangest room he had ever seen. It appeared to be sevensided, as nearly as he could judge through the drifting mist, and curious, converging lines were graven deep in the floor.

It seemed to him that forces outside his comprehension were beating violently against the seven walls, circling like hurricanes through the dimness until the whole room was a maelstrom of invisible tumult. When he lifted his eves to the wail, he knew where he was, Blazoned on the dim Stone, burning through the twilight like some otherdimensional fire, the scarlet pattern writhed across the wall.

He followed ingrowing surprise down the hallway through the drifting

It seemed to him that the mist thickened as they advanced, and in the uncertain light be could never be sure that the walls did not waver as nebulously as the blurring air. He felt a curious impulse to step through their intangible barriers and out of the hail into--what?

mists and away from the gallery he knew so well.

The sight of it, somehow, set up a commotion in his brain, and it was with whirling head and stumbling -feet that he answered to thepressure on his arm. Dimly be realized that he stood at the very center of those strange, converging lines, feeling forces beyond

reason coursing through him along paths outside any knowledge he possessed. Then for one moment arms clasped his neck and a warm, fragrant

body pressed against him, and a voice sobbed in his ear.

Through the twilight he saw her dimly outlined against the Word. And he thought, as she stood there, that it was as if the invisible current beat bodily against her, so that she swayed and wavered before him, her outlines blurring and forming again as the forces from which he was so mystically protected buffeted her' mercilessly.

And he saw knowledge dawning terribly upon her face, as the

meaning of the Word seeped slowly into her mind. The sweet brown face twisted hideously, the blood-red lips writhed apart to shriek a Word-in a moment of clarity he actually saw her tongue twisting incredibly to form the sylla-' bles of the unspeakable thing never meant for human lips to frame. Her mouth opened initran impossible shape... she gasped in the blurry mist and shrieked aloud....

Smith was walking along a twisting path so scarlet that he could not bear to look down, a path that wound and unwound and shook itself under his feet so that he stumbled at every step. He was groping through a blinding mist clouded with violet and green, and in his ears

"If you must leave me, then go back through the Door, beloved--life without you--more dreadful even than a death like this...." A kiss--that stung of blood clung to his lips for an instant: then the clasp loosened

and he stood alone.

a dreadful whisper rang—the first syllable of an unutterable Word.... Whenever he neared the end of the path it shook itself under -him and doubled back, and weariness like a drug was sinking into his brain, and the sleepy twilight colors of the mist lulled him, and—
"He's waking up!" said an exultant voice in his ear.

Smith lifted heavy eyelids upon a room without walls--a room wherein multiple fl~ures extending into infinity moved to and fro in countless hosts.

The friendly, anxious face of his partner, Yarol the Venusian, leaned above the bed. "By Pharot, N.W.," said the well-remembered, ribald voice, "you've been asleep for a week! We thought you'd never come out of it--must have been an awful brand of whisky!" --Smith managed a feeble grin--amazing how weak he felt--and turned an inquiring gaze upon the other figure. "I'm a doctor." said that individual, meeting the guesting stare, "Your friend called me in three days ago and I've been working on you ever since. It must have been all of five or six days since you fell into this coma--have you any idea what caused it?" Smith's pale eyes roved the room. He did not find what he sought, and though his weak murmur answered the doctor a question, the man was never to know "Shawl?" "I threw the damned thing away," confessed Yarol. "Stood it for three days and then gave up. That red pattern gave me the worst headache I've had since we found that case of black wine on the asteroid.

"Gave it to a space-rat checking out for Venus, Sorry, Did you really

"Smith! N.W.! Waye up! "urged that familiar voice from somewhere

He blinked. The myriad diminishing figures resolved themselves into the reflections of two men in a steer-walled room, bending over him.

near..."

it.

Remember?" "Where--?"

want it? I'll buy you another." Smith did not answer, the weakness was rushing up about him in gray waves. He closed his eyes, hearing the echoes of that first dreadful syllable whispering through his head. . whisperfroma dream.... Yarol heard him murmur softly, "And--I-giever even knew--her name."

Dust Of Gods

"Pass the whisky, N.W.," said Yarol the Venusian persuasively.

Northwest Smith shook the black bottle of Venusian segir- whisky tentatively, evoked a slight gurgle, and reached for his friend's glass. Under the Venusran's lealous dark gaze he measured out exactly half

It was not very much.

of the red liquid.

Yarol regarded his share of the drink disconsolately.

Tarer regarded the entire of the time the control attention

"Broke again," he murmured. "And me so thirsty." His glance of cherubic innocence flashed along the temptingly laden -counters of the Martian saloon wherein they sat. His face with its look of holy innocence turned to Smith's, the wise black gaze meeting the Earthman's pale-steel look questioningly.

Yarol lifted an arched brow.

anyhow, and I just had my heat-gun recharged this morning. I thjnk we could get away with it."

Under the table he laid a hopeful hand on his gun. Smith grinned and shook his head

"How about it?" he suggested delicately. "Mars owes us a drink

"Too many customers," he said. "And you ought to know better than to start anything here. It isn't healthful."

to start anything here. It isn't healthtul." Yarol shruqqed resigned shoulders and drained his glass with a gulb. "Now what?" he demanded.
"Well, look around. See anyone here you know? We're open for business-any kind."

Yarol twirled his glass wistfully and studied the crowded room from under his lashes. With those lashes lowered he might have passed for a choir boy in any of Earth's cathedrals. But too dark a knowledge

It was a motley crowd the weary black gaze scrutinized-- hard-faced Earthmen in space-sailors' leather, sleek Venusians with their sideboog,-dangerous eyes, Martian drylanders muttering the blasphemous gutturals of their language, a sprinkling of outlanders

looked out when they rose for that illusion to continue long.

eyes returned to the dark, scarred face across the tble. He met the pallor of Smith's no-colored gaze and shrugged.

"No one who'd buy usa drink, "he sighed. "I've seen one or two of 'em before, though. Take those two space-rats at the next table: the little

and half-brutes from the wide-flung borders of civilization. Yarol 's

rca-faced Earthman--the one looking over his shoulder--and the drylander with an eye gone.

See? I've heard they're hunters."

"What for?"

Yarol lifted his shoulders in the expressive Venusian shrug. His brows rose too. quizzically.

"No one knows what they hunt--but they run together."

- "Hm-m." Smith turned a speculative stare toward the neighboring table. "They look more hunted than hunting, if you ask me."

huddled together above their segir glasses, and though they had the faces of hard men, inured to the spaceway dangers, the look on those faces was curiously compounded of many unpleasant things underlying a frank, unreasoning alarm. It was a look Smith could not quite fathom—a haunted, uneasy dread with nameless things behind it.

"They do look as if Black Pharol were one jump behind," said Yarol. "Funny, too. I've always heard they were pretty tough, both of 'em. You have to be in their profession."

Said a husky half-whisper in their very ears, 'Perhaps they found what

It produced an electric stillness. Smith moved almost imperceptibly sidewise in his chair, the better to clear his gun, and Yarol's slim fingers hovered above his hip. They turned expressionless faces

they were hunting."

Yarol nodded. The two seemed to share one fear between them, if over-the shoulder glances and restless eyes spoke truly. They

toward the speaker.

A little man sitting alone at the next table had bent forward to fix them with a particularly bright stare. They met kin silence, hostile and waiting, until the husky half-whisper spoke again.

"May I join you? I couldn't help overhearing that-that you were open

for business."

Without expression Smith's colorless eyes summed up the speaker, and a puzzlement clouded their paleness. as be looked. Rarely does one meet a man whose origin and race are not apparent even upon

one meet a man whose origin and race are not apparent even upon close scrutiny. Yet here was one whom he could not classify. Under the deep burn of the man's skin might be concealed a fair Venusian pallor or an Earthman bronze, canal-Martian rosiness or even a passed for native on any of the three planets.

Smith's scarred, impassive face did not change as he looked, but after a long moment of scrutiny he said, "Pull up," and then bit off the words as if he had said too much.

The brevity must have pleased the little man, for he smiled as he

leathery dryland hide. His dark eyes could have belonged to any race, and his husky whisper, fluent in the jargon of the spaceman, effectively disquised its origin. Little and unobtrusive, he might have

good enough to make up for it-if you're not afraid."

"What is it?"

"Work they-those two.-failed at. They were-hunters-until they found

'What they hunted. Look at them now."

complied, meeting the passively hostile stain of the two without embarrassment. He folded his arms on the table and leaned forward. The husky voice began without preamble, "I can offer you employment—if you're—not afraid. It's dangerous work, but the pay's

Smith's no-colored eyea did not swerve from the speaker's face, but he nodded.

No need to look again upon the fearridden faces of the neighboring pair. He understood.

"What's the job?" he asked.

The little man hitched his chair closer and sent a glance round the

room from under lowered lids. He scanned the faces of his two companions half doubtfully. He said, "There have beried many gods since time's beginning," then paused and peered dubiously into Smith's face.

Reassured, the little man took up his tale, and before he had gone far enthusiasm drowned out the doubtfulness in his husky voice, and a tinge of fanaticism crept in.

"There were gods who were old when Mars was a green planet, and a verdant moon circled an Earth blue with steaming seas, and Venus, molten-hot, swung round a younger sun. Another world circled in space then, between--Mars and Jupiter where its fragments, the

planetoids, now are. You will have heard rumors of it—they persist in the legends of every planet. It was a mighty, world, rich and beautiful, peopled by the ancestors in mankind. And on that world dwelt a

Northwest nodded briefly. "Go on," he said.

mighty Three in a temple of crystal, served by strange slaves and worshipped by a world. They were not wholly abstract, as most modern gods have become.

Some say they were frombeyond, and real, in their way, as flesh and blood.

"Those three gods were the origin and beginning of all other gods that mankind has known. All modern gods are echoes of them, in a world that has forgotten the very name of the Lost Planet. Saig they called one, and Lsa was the second. You will never have beard of them—they lied before your world's hot seas had cooled. No man knows bow they vanished, or why, and no trace of them is left

anywhere in the universe we know. But there was a Third--a mighty Thmi set above these two and ruling the Lost Planet; so mighty a Third that even today, unthinkably long afterward, his name has not died from the lips of man. It has become a byword now-- his name; that once no living man dared utter! I heard you call upon him not ten minutes past--Black Pharol!"

"Yes, I know, Pharol, today, means unmentionable rites to an ancient no-god of utter darkness. Pharol has tunk So low that his very name denotes nothingness. -But in other days--ah, in other days! Black Pharol has not always been a blur of dark worshipped with obscenity. In other days men knew what things that darkness hid, nor dared pronounce the name you laugh at, lest unwittingly they stumble upon that secret twist of its inflection which opens the door upon the dark that is Pharol. Men have been engulfed before now in that utter blackness of the god, and in that dark have seen fearful things. I know"--the raw voice trailed away into a murmur--"such featful things that a man might scream his throat hoarse and never speak again above a whisper...." Smith's eyes flicked Yarol's. The husky murmur went on after a moment. "So you see the old gods have not died utterly. They can never die as we know death: they come from too far Beyond to know either death or life as we do. They came from so very far that to touch us at all they had to take a visible form among mankind--to incarnate themselves in a material body through which, as through a door, they might reach out and touch the bodies and minds of men. The form they chose does not matter now--I do not know it. It was a material thing, and it has gone to dust so long ago that the very memory of its shape has vanished from the minds of men. But that dust still exists. Do you hear me? That dust which was once the best and the greatest of all gods, still exists! It was that which those men hunted. It was that they found, and

His husky voice sank to a quiver as it spoke the hackneyed name. Yarol gave a sudden snort of laughter, quickly hushed, and said,

"Pharol! Whv--"

Smith's pale stare met Yaipl's black one across the table. Silence hung between them forit moment. Then Smith said, "Any objection to us having a little talk with those two over there?"

fled in deadly terror of what they saw there. You look to be made of

firmer stuff. Will you take up the search where they left it?"

like." Smith rose without further words. Yarol pushed back his chair noiselessly and followed him. They crossed the floor with the

"None at all," answered the hoarse whisper promptly. "Go now~ if you

spaceman's peculiar, shifting walk and slid into opposite chairs between the huddling two.

The effect was startling. The Earthman jerked convulsively and i~ned a pasty face, eloquent with alarm, toward the interruption. The

spoke.

"Know that felloW over there?" inquired Smith abruptly, jerking his head toward the table they. had quitted..

After a moment's hesitation the two heads turned as one. When they

drylander stared from Smith's face to Yarol's in dumb terror. Neither

faced around ~aia the terror on the Earthman's face was giving way to a dawning comprehension. He said from a dry throat, "He-he's hiring you, eh?"

Smith nodded. The Earthman 's face crumpled into terror again and

Smith nodded. The Earthman 's face crumpled into terror again and he cried, "Don't do it. For God's sake, you don't know!"
"Know what?"

The man glanced furtively round the room and licked his lips

face. "Dangerous--:" he mumbled, "Better leave well enough alone, We found that out." "What happened?" The Earthman stretched out a shaking hand for the segir bottle and poured a brimming glass. He drained it before he spoke, and the incoherence of his speech may have been due to the glasses that had preceded it. "We went up toward the polar mountains, where be said. Weeks... it was cold. The nights get dark up there... dark. Went into the cave that goes through the mountain--a long way.... Then our lights went out--fullcharged batteries in new super-Toinlinson tubes, but they went out like candles, and in the dark--in the dark the white thing came...." A shudder went over him strongly. He reached out shaking hands for the seair bottle and poured another glass, the rim clicking against his teeth as he drank. Then he set down the glass hard and said violently, "That's all. We left. Don't remember a thing about getting out--or much more than starving and freezing in the saltiands for a long time. Our supplies ran low-hadn't been for him"--nodding across the table--"we'd both have died Don't know how we did get out fmally-but we're out, understand? Out! Nothing could hire us to go back--we've seen enough. There's

something about it that-that makes your head ache-we saw... never mind. But--': He beckoned Smith closer and sank his voice to a

whisper. His eves rolled fearfully.

uncertainly. A curious play of conflicting emotions flickered across his

The voice sank to a mumble and he reached again for the segir bottle. "It's here now--waiting--if the lights go out--watching--mustn't let the lights go out--more segir. The bottle clinked on the glass-rim, the voice trailed away into drunken mutter nas. Smith pushed back his chair and nodded to Yarol. The two at the table did not seem to notice their departure. The drylander was clutching the segir bottle in turn and pouring out red liquid without watching the glass--an apprehensive one-eved stare turned across his shoulder. Smith laid a hand on his companion's shoulder and drew him across the room toward the bar. Yarol scowled at the approaching bartender and suggested, "Suppose we get an advance for drinks, anyhow." "Are we taking it?" "Well, what d'you think?" "It's dangerous; You know, there's something worse than whisky wrong with those two. Did you notice the Earthman's eyes?" "Whites showed all around," nodded Yarol. "I've seen madmen look like that." "I thought of that, too. He was drunk, of course, and probably wouldn't

be so wild-sounding, sober--but from the looks of him he'll never be

"It's after us. Don't ask me what... I don't know. But-feel it in the dark,

watching--watching in the dark...."

blind.

Never dig any more out of those drunks.

But something certainly scared them."

"And yet, "said Smith, "I'd like to know more about this. Dust of thegods—and all that. Interesting. Just what does he Want with this dust, anyhow?"

"Did you believe that yarn?"

"Don't know—I've comeacross some pretty funny things here and

there. He does not half-cracked, of course, but-well, those fellows back there certainly found something Out of the ordinary, and they

"Well, it~he'll buy us 'a drink I say let's take the job, "said Yarol. "I'd as soon be scared to death later as die of thirst now. What do you say?"

sober again till he dies. No use trying to find out anything more from him. And the other—well, did you ever try to find out anything from a

Yarol lifted expressive shoulders. "I know, If we go into this, we go

drylander? Even a sober one?"

didn't go all the way at that."

"Good enough," shrugged Smith. "I'm thirsty, too."

The little man looked up hopefully as they reseated themselves at the table.

"If we can come to terms," tuid Smith, "we'll take it.

And if you can give us some idea of what we're looking for, and why."

"The dust of Pharol," said the husky voice impatiently. "I told you that."

The little bright eyes stared suspiciously across the table into Smith's calm gaze.

"What business is it of yours?"

"We're risking our necks for it, aren't we?"

"What d'vou want with it?"

Again the bright, small eyes bored into the Earthman's. The husky voice fell lower, to the very echo of a whisper, and he said, secretly.

"I'll tell you, then. After all, why not? You don't know how to use it—it's of no value to anyone but me. Listen. then—I told you that the Three

incarnated themselves into a material form to use as a door through which they could reach humanity. They had to do it, but it was a door that opened both ways—through it, if one dared, man could reach the Three. No one dared in those days—the power beyond was too terrible. It would have been like walking straight through a gateway into hell. But time has passed since then. The gods have drawn away

from humanity into farther realms. The terror that was Pharol is only an echo in a forgetful world. The spirit of the god has gone—but not wholly. While any remnant of that shape which was once incarnate Pharol cxists, Pharol can be reached. For the man who could lay hands on that dusk, knowing the requisite rites and formulae, all knowledge, all power would lie open like a book. To enslave a god!"

The raw - whisper rasped to a crescendo; fanatic lights flared in the small, bright eyes. He had forgotten them entirely—his piercing stare fixed on some shining future, and his hands on the table clenched into

white-knuckled fists. Smith and Yarol exchanged dubious glances. Obviously the man was all I know about how to get there. When can you start?" Smith grinned. Touched the man might be, but just then Smith would have stormed the gates of hell, at any madman's request, for fifty thousand Earth dollars. "Right ngw,"he said laconically. "Let's go."

"Fifty thousand dollars to your account in any bank you choose." the hoarse voice, eminently sane, broke in abruptly upon their dubiety. "All expenses, of course, will be paid. I'll give you charts and tell you

mad...

Ш

"Of all the God-forsaken countries." said Northwest Smith, looking down from his pilot seat at the gray lands slipping past under the speed of their plane, "this must be the Worst. I'd sooner live on Luna or one of the asteroids."

Northward over the great curve of Mars, red slag and red dust and the reddish, low-lying dryland vegetation gave way to the saltlands around the Pole. Scrub grows there, and sparse, coarse grass, and the snow that falls by night lies all the cold, thin day among the tough

grass-roots and in--the hillocks of the dry salt soil.

Yarol tilted the segir bottle to his lips and evoked an eloquent gurgle from its depths. "Five days of flying over this scenery would give anyone (he jitters," he pronounced. "I'd never have thought I'd be glad to see a mountain

range as ugly as that, but it looks like Paradise now," and he nodded toward the black, jagged slopes of the polar mountails that marked their journey 'send so far as flying was concerned; for despite their Smith brought the plane down at the foot of the rising black slopes. There was a triangular gap there with a streak of white down its side, a landmark he had been watching for, and the plane slid quietly into the shelter to lie protected under the shelving rock. From here progress must be made afoot and painfully through the mountains. Thete was no landing-place any nearer their goal than this. Yet in measure of distance they had not far to go.

The two climbed stiffly out. Smith stretched his long legs and sniffed the air. It was bitterly cold, and tingedwith that nameless, dry salt smell of eon-dead seas which is encountered nowhere in the known universe save in the northern saltiands of Mars. He faced the

great antiquity the peaks were jagged and rough as mountains

newwrenched from a heaving world.

rolled away, jagged and black and deadly, to the very Pole. Snow lay thickly upon them in the brief Martian winter, unmarked by any track until it melted for the canals, carving deeper runnels into the already jig-sawed peaks.

Once in the very long-past days, so the little whispering fanatic had said. Mars was a green world. Seas had spread here, lapping the

mountains doubtfully. From their beginnings here, he knew, they

feet of gentler mountains, and in the slopes. of those hills a mighty city once lay--a nameless city, so far as the present generations of man remembered, and a nameless star shone down upon it from a spot in the heavens now empty--the Lost Planet, shining on a lost city. The dwellers there must have seen the catastrophe which blasted that sister planet from the face of the sky. And if the little man were

triat sister planet from the lace of the sky. And if the little man were right, the gods of that Lost Planet had been saved from the wreckage and spirited across the void to a dwelling-place in this greatly honored city of the mountains that is not even a memory today.

And time passed, so the story went. The city aged--the gods aged--

receded, the fertile soil sluffed away from the rocks and time swallowed up the very memory of that city which once had been the dwelling-place of gods--which was still, so the hoarse whisper had told them, the dwelling-place of gods.

"Must have been right around here somewhere," said Smith, "that those two found the cave."

"Out around the slope to the left," agreed Yarol. "Let's go," He squinted up at the feeble sun. "Not very long past dawn. We ought to be back again by dark if things go right."

They left the ship in its shelter and struck out across the salt drylands, the harsh scrub brushing about their knees and their breath clouding

the planet aged. At last, in some terrible catastrophe, the planet heaved under the city's foundations, the mountains shook it into ruins and folded themselves into new and dreadful shapes. The seas

loosened the heat-gun in its holster at his side.

They had plodded for fifteen minutes through the scrub, dry snow rising under their feet and the harsh salt air frosting their breath, before the mouth of the cave they were hunting appeared darkly under the overhanging rock they had been told of.

The two peered in doubtfully. That jagged floor might never have

the thin air as. they advanced. The slope curved away to the left, rising in rapid ascent to black peaks that wete unscalable and forbidding. The only hope of pene.trating that wall lay in-finding the cavern that their predecessors had fled.... and in that cavern—Smith

The two peered in doubtfully. That jagged floor might never have known the tread of human feet, so far as one might know by the look of it. Powdered snow lay undisturbed in the deep crannies, and daylight did not penetrate very far into the forbidding dark beyond. Smith drew his gun, took a deep breath and plunged into the

blackness and the cold, with Yarol at his heels.

more than twenty paces, and the twin beams illumined a scene of utter desolation, more dead than death, for it seemed -never to have known life For perhaps fifteen minutes they stumbled through the cold dark. Smith kept his beam focused on the floor beneath them; Yarol's roved the walls and pierced the blackness ahead. Rough walls and ragged ceiling and teeth of broken stone projecting from the floor to slash at their boots--no sound but their footsteps, nothing but the dark and the frost and the silence. Then Yarol said, "It's foggy in here," and something clouded the clear beams of the lights for an instant; then darkness folded round them as suddenly and completely as the folds of a cloak. Smith stopped dead-still, tense and listening. No sound. He felt the lens of his light-tube and knew that it still burned--it was warm, and the faint vibration under the glass told him that the tubes still functioned. But something intangible and strange blotted it out at the source... a thick, stifling blackness that seemed to muffle their senses. It was like a bandage over the eyes--Smith, holding the

It was like leaving everything human and alive for some frosty limbo that had never known life. The cold struck sharply through their leather garments. They took out their Tomlinson tubes before they had gone

burning lightiens to his eyes, could flot detect even its outline in that ali-cloaking dark.

For perhaps five minutes that dead blackness held them. Vaguely they knew what to expect, but when it came, the shock of it took their breath away. There was no sound, but quite suddenly around a bend of the cavern came a figure of utter whiteness, seen at first

fragmentarily through a screen of rock-toothed jags, then floating full into view against the background of the dark. Smith thought he had

partly below the level of the floor along which it moved: for though in that blind black he had no way of gauging elevation, it seemed to hfln that the apparition, moving with an effortless glide, advanced unopposed through the salid rock of the floor. And it was whiter than anything living or dead had ever been before .-- so white that it sickened him, sofliehow, and the flesh crept along his spine. Like a cut-out figure of paper, it blazed against the flat black beyond. The dark did not affect it, no shadows lav upon its surface; in two arbitrary dimensions only, blind white superimposed upon blind dark, it floated toward them. And it was tall, and somehow man-formed, but of no shape that words could describe. Smith'lieard Yarol catch his breath in a gasp behind him. He heard no other sound, though the whiteness floated swiftly forward through the

never seen whiteness before until his incredulous eyes beheld this creature--if creature it could be. Somehow he thought it must be

He was sure of that now--a part of it extended farther down than his feet, and they were planted upon solid rock. And though his skin crawled with unreasoning terror, and the hair on his neck prickled with the weird, impossible approach of the impossible thing, he kept

rocky floor.

his head enough to see that it was apparently solid, yet somehow milkily translucent that it had form and depth, though no shadows of that darkness lav upon it: that from where no face should have been a blind, eyeless visage fronted him impassively. It was very close now,

and though the extremities of it trailed below the floor line, its height lifted far above his head.

And a nameless, blind force beat out from it and assailed him, a

force that somehow seemed to be driving him into unnamable things--an urge to madness, beating at his brain with the reasonless buffeting of insanity, but a wilder, more incomprehensible insanity Something frantic within him clamored for nstant, headlong flight—he heard Yarol 's breathing panicky behind him and knew that he too wavered on the verge of bolting—but something insistent at the roots of his brain held him firm before the whiteness bearing down in its

aura of madness-- something that denied the peril, that hinted at

Scarcely realizing that he had moved, he found the heatgun in his hand, and on a sudden impulse ierked his arm up and sent a long.

than the sane mind could understand.

solution..

blue-hot streamer of flame straight at the advancing apparition. For the briefest of instants the blue dazzle flashed a light-blade through the dark. It struck the floating whiteness full—vanished——Smith heard a faint crackle of sparks on the invisible floor beyond and knew that it had passed through the creature without meeting resistance. And in that flashing second *hile the blue gaze split the thickness of the dark

be saw it shine luridly upon a splinter of rock in its path, but not upon the white figure. No blaze of blueness affected the deathly pallor of it-he had a sudden conviction that though a galaxy of colored lights

were played upon it no faintest hint of color could ever tinge it with any of man's hues. Fighting the waves of madness that buffeted at-his brain, he realized painfully that it must be beyond the reach of men--and therefore— He laughed unsteadily and holstered his gun.

"Come on," he yelled to Yarol, reaching out blindly to grasp his comrade's arm, and—suppressing a tingle of terror—plunged straight

comrade's arm, and—suppressing a tingle of terror—plunged straight through that towering horror.

There was an instant of blaze and blindii~g whiteness, a moment of turmoil while dizziness swirled round him and the floor rocked under

his feet and a maelstrom of mad impulses battered through his brain;

then everything was black again and he was plunging recklessly ahead through the dark, dragging a limply acquiescent Yarol behind muffling dark still sealed their eyes -- the almost forgotten light in Smith's hand suddenly blazed forth again. In its light he faced Yarol, blinking at the abrupt illumination. The Venusian's face was a mask of question, his black eves bright with inquiry. "What happened? What was it? How did you--how could we--" "Itcan'thavebeenreal," said Smith with ashaky grin, "I mean, not material in the sense that we know. Looked awful enough, but--well, there were too many things about it that didn't hitch up. Notice how it seemed ~ trail through the solid floor? And neither light nor dark affected it--it had no shadows, even in that blackness, and the flash of my gun didn't even give i~ a blue tinge. Then I remembered what that little fellow had told us about his three gods; that, though they had real existence, it was on such a widely different plane from ours that they couldn't touch us except by providing themselves with a material body. I think his thing was like that also: visible, but too otlWrdimensional to reach us except through sight. And when! saw that the floor didn't offer any resistance to it I thought that maybe, conversely, it wouldn't affect us either. And it didn't. We're through." Yarol drew a deep breath. "The master-mind," he gibed affectionately. "Wonder if anyone else ever figured that out, or are we the first to get through?".

"Don't know. Don't get the idea it was just a scarecrow, though. I think we moved none too soon. A minute or two longer and-and--I felt as if

After a while of stumbling progress, punctuated with falls, while the white horror dropped away behind them, not following, though the

him.

Nothing seemed--right. I think I know now what was wrong with those other two--they waited too.

long before they ran. Good thing we moved when we did."

"But what about that darkness?"
"I suppose we'll never really know. Must have had some relation to the other--the white thing, possibly some force or eltment out of that

someone were stirring my brains with a stick.

other dimension; because just as dark: couldn't touch the whiteness of that thing, so light had no effect on the dark. I got the impression, somehow, that the dark space is a fixed area there, as if a section out of the other world has been-set down in the cave, for the white thing to roam about in—a bather of blackness across the way. And I

don't suppose that it can move outside the darkness. But I may be

wrong--let's go!"
"Right behind you!" said Yarol. "Get along."

journey.

Tomlinson lights gleaming, they traversed it, and the glow of cold day at the far end looked like the gleam of paradise after that journey

through the heart of the dead rock.

The cave extended for another fifteen-minute walk, cold and silent and viciously rough underfoot, but, no further mishap broke the

They looked-out up~n the ruins of that city where once the gods had dwelt--Tagged rock, great splintered teeth of stone upflung, the bare black mountainside folded and tortured into wild shapes of

desolation. Here and there, buried in the debris of ages, lay huge sixfoot blocks of hewn stone, the only reminder that here had stood After five minutes of search Smith's eyes finally located the outline of what might, millions of years ago, have been a street. It led strait away from the slope at the cave-mouth, and the blocks of hewn stone, the crevices and folded ruins of eaithquake choked it, but the course

it once had run was not entirely obliterated even yet. Palaces and temples must have lined it once. There was no trace of them now

Mars' holiest city, once, very long ago.

they needed now to guide them.

save in the blocks of marble lying-shattered among the broken stones.

Time had erased the city from the face of Mars almost as completely

as from the memories of man. Yet the trace of this one street was all

The going was rough. Once down among the ruins it was difficult to keep in the track, and for almost an hour they clambered overbroken rock and jagged spikes of stone, leaping the crevices, skirting great mounds of ruin. Both were scratched and breathless by the time they

came to the first landmark they recognized—a black, leaning needle of stone, half buried infragments of broken marble. Just beyond it lay two blocks of stone, one upon the other, perhaps the only two in the whole vast ruin which still stood as the hands of man had laid them

whole vast ruin which still stood as the hands of man had laid them hundreds of centuries ago.

Smith paused beside them and looked at Yarol, breathing a little

heavily from exertion.

"Here it is." he said. "The old boy was telling the truth after all."

"So far," amended Yarol dubiously, drawing his heatgun. "Well, we'll see."

The blue pencil of flame hissed from the gun's muzzle to splatter

line, and in spite of himself excitement guickened within him. Twothirds of the way along the line the flame suddenly ceased to spatter and bit deep. A blackening hole appeared in the stone. It widened swiftly, and smoke rose, and there came a sound of protesting rock wrenched from its bed of eons as the upper stone slowly ground half around on the lower, tottered a moment and then fell. The lower stone was hollow. The two bent over curiously, peering down. A tiny breath of unutterable antiquity rose in their faces out of that darkness, a little breeze from a million years ago. Smith flashed his light-tube downward and saw level stone a dozen feet below. The breeze was stronger now, and dust danced up the shaft from the mysterious depths--dust that had lain there undisturbed for unthinkably long ages. "We'll give it awhile to air out." said Smith, switching off his light, "Must be plenty of ventilation, to judge from that breeze; and the dust will probably blow away before long. We can be rigging up some sort of ladder while we wait."

along the crack between the stones. Very slowly Yarol traced that

will probably blow away before long. We can be rigging up some sort of ladder while we wait."

By the time a knotted ladder had been prepared and anchored about a near-by needle of rock the little wind was blowing cleanly up the shaft, still laden with that indefinable odor of ages, but breathable. Smith swung over first, lowering himself cautiously until his feet

touched the stone. Yarol, when he came down, found him swinging the Tomlinson-beam about a scene of utter lifelessness. A passageway stretched before them, smoothly polished as to walls and ceiling, with curious, unheard-of-frescoes limned in dim colors under the glaze. Antiquity hung, almost tangibly in the air. The little

breeze that brushed past their faces seemed sacrilegiously alive in this tomb of dead dynasties.

That glazed and patterned passageway led downward into the dark.

They walked a very long way. There was no subterfuge about the passage, no attempt to confuse the traveler. No other halls opened from it—it led straight forward and down through the stillness, the dark, the odor of very ancient death. And when at long last they reached the end, they had passed no other corridor-mouth, no other openings at all save the tiny ventilation holes at intervals along the ceiling.

At the end of that passage a curving wall of rough, unworked stone bulged like the segment of a sphere, closing the corridor. It was a different stone entirely froth that under the patterned glaze of the way along which they had come. In the light of their Tomlinson-tubes they

saw a stone door set flush with the slightly bulging wall that held it.

And in the door's very center a symbol was cut deep and vehement
and black against the gray background. Yarol, seeing it, caught his

"Do you know that sign?" he said soffly, his voice reverberating in the stillness of the underground, and echoes whispered behind him down

breath.

They followed it dubiously, feet stirring in the dust of a dead race, light-beams violating the million-years night of the underground. Before they had gone very far the circle of light from the shaft disappeared from sight beyond the up-sloping floor behind them, and they walked through antiquity with nothing bid the tiny, constant breeze upon their faces to remind them of the world above.

the darkness, "-know that sign know that sign?"
"I can guess,." murmured Smith, playing his light on the black outline of it.

"The symbol of Pharol," said the Venusian in a nearwhisper, but the echoes caught it and rolled back along the passage in diminishing undertones."--Pharol... Pharol Pharol!"

"Just a bare little fragment of dead stone whirling around and around through space. There was one smooth surface on it, and this same sign was cut thete. The Lost Planet must really have existed, N.W., and that must have been a part of it once, with the god's name cut so deep that even the explosion of a world couldn't wipe it out." Smith drew his gun, "We'll soon know," he said, "This will probably fall, so stand back." The blue pencil of heat traced the door's edges, spattering against the stone as Yarol 's had in the city above. And as before, in its course it encountered the weak place in the molding and the fire bit deep. The door trembled as Smith held the beam steady: it uttered an ominous creaking and began slowly to tilt outward at the top. Smith snapped off his oun and leaped backward, as the great stone slab tottered outward and fell. The mighty crash of it reverberated through the dark, and the concussion of its fall shook the solid floor and flung both men staggering against the wall. They reeled to their feet again, shielding blinded eyes from the torrent of radiance that poured forth out of the doorway. It' was a rich, golden light, somehow thick, yet clear, and they saw almost immediately, as their eyes became accustomed to the sudden change from darkness, that it was like no light they had ever known before. Tangibly it poured past them down the corridor in hurrying waves that lapped one another and piled up and flowed as a gas might have done. It was light which had an unnamable body to it, a physical, palpable body which vet did not affect the air they breathed. They walked forward ifito a sea of radiance, and that curious light

actually eddied about their feet, rippling away from the forward

"I saw it once carved in the rock of an asteroid," whispered Yarol.

Through the deeps of that rippling light they walked a passage hewn from ragged stone, a different stone from that of the outer corridor, and somehow older. Tiny speckles of brightness glinted now and again on the rough walls, and neither could remember ever having seen just such mottled, bright-flecked rock before.

motion of their bodies as water might have done. Widening circles spread away through the air as they advanced, breaking soundlessly against the wall, and behind them a trail of bright streaks steamed

away like the wake of a ship in water.

like it anvwhere, myself,"

it. Remember, the three gods were supposed to have been carried away from the catastrophe on the other world and brought here. Well, I'll bet that's how it was managed—a fragment of that planet, enclosing a room, possibly, where the gods' images stood, was somehow detached from the Lost Planet and hurled across space to Mars. Must have buried itself in the ground here, and the people of this city tunneled in to it and built a temple over the spot. No other way, you see, to account for that protruding wall and the peculiar formation of this rock. It must have come from the lost world—never saw anything

"Do you know what I think this is?" demanded Smith suddenly, after a few minutes of silent progress over the uneven floor. "An asteroid! That rough wall bulging into the corridor outside was th~ outer part of

light toward the wall. "And what do you make of this funny light?"

"Whatever other-dimensional 'place those gods came from, we can
be pretty sure that light plays funny tricks there. It must be nearly
material—physical. You saw it in that white thing in the cave, and in the

"Sounds logical," admitted Yarol, swinging his foot to start an eddy of

dark that smothered our tubes. It's as tangible as water, almost. You saw how it flowed out into the passage when the door fell, not as real light does, but in succeeding waves, like heavy gas. Yet I don't notice

any difference in the air. I don't believe—say! Look at that!"

He stopped so suddenly that Yarol bumped into him from behind and muttered a mild Venusian oath. Then acrossSmith's shoulder he saw it too, and his hand swept downward to his gun. Something like an oddly shape hole opening onto utter dark had appeared around the curve of the passage. And as they stared, it moved. It was a

Something blacker-than anything in human expenence could ever have been before—as black as the guardian of the cave had been white—so black that the eve refused to compass it save as a negative

quality, an emptiness. Smith, remembering the legends of Pharol the No-God of utter nothingness, gripped his gun more firmly and wondered if he stood face to face with one of the elder gods.

The Thing had shifted is shape, flowing to a stabler oUtline and

standing higher from the floor. Smith, felt thatit must have form and thickness-at least three dimensions and probably more--but try

though he would, his eyes could not discern it save as a flat Outhne of nothingness against the golden light.

And as from the white dweller in darkness, so from this black denizen of the light there flowed a force that goaded the brain to madness. Smith felt it battering in blind waves at the foundations of his mindbut he felt more than the reasonless urge in this force assailing him. He sensed a struggle of some sort, as if the black guardian were turning only a part of its attention to him—as if it fought against something unseen and powerful. Feeling this, be began to see signs of that combat, in the black outlines of the thing. It rippled and flowed, its shape shift—d'fluidly, it writhed in protest against something he

could not comprehend. Definitely now he felt tht it fought a desperate battle with some unseen enemy, and a little shudder crawled down

his back as he watched.

passage. And it was--it must be--the flow of the golden radiance that drew it, as a fish might be carried forward down-a stream. Somehow the opening of the door must have freed the pent-up lake of light, and it was flowing slowly out down the passage as water flows, draining the asteroid, if asteroid it was. He could see now that though they had halted the wake of rippling illumination behind them did not cease. Past them in a bright tide streamed the light. And on that outflowing torrent the black guardian floated, struggling but helpless. It was closer now, and the beat of insistent impulses against Smith's brain was stronger, but he was not greatly alarmed by it. The panic of the thing must be deep, and the waves of force that washed about him were dizzving but not deep-reaching. Because of this increasing dizziness, as the thing approached, he was never sure afterward just what had happened. Rapidly it drew nearer, until he could have put out his hand and touched it--though instinctively he felt that, near as it seemed, it was too far -away across- dimensional gulfs for him-ever to lay hand upon it. The blackness of it, at close range, was

Quite suddenly it dawned upon him what was happening. Slowly, rolentlessly, the black nothingness was being drawn down the

could not be, and was.

With the nearness of it his brain seemed to leave its moorings and plunge in mad, impossible curves through—suddenly opened space wherein the walls of the passage were shadows dimly seen and his own body no more than a pillar of mist in a howling void. The black thing must have rolled over him in passing, and engulfed him in its reasonless and incredible dark. He never knew. When his plunging brain finally ceased its lunges through the void and returned

reluctantly to his body, the horror of nothingness had receded past them down -the corridor, still struggling, and the waves of its blinding

stupefying, a blackness that the eye refused to comprehend--that

get you, too?" he managed to articulate after several attempts to control his hurrying breath.

Smith found his own lungs laboring. He nodded breathless.

"I wonder," he said when he had recovered a measure of normality, "if that thing-would look as white in the dark as it did in the light? I'll bet it would. And do you suppose it can't exist outside the light? Reminded me of a jelly-fish caught in a mill-race. Say, itthe light's flowing out that fast, d'you think it may go entirely? We'd better be moving."

Under their feet the passage sloped downward still. And when they reached the end of their quest, it came very suddenly. The curve of the passage sharpened to an angle, and round the bend the corridor ended abruptly at the threshold of a great cavity in the heart of the asteroid.

Yarol was leaning against the wall, wide-eved and gasping, "Did it

force weakened with the distance.

In the rich golden light it glittered like the ceilter of a many-faceted diamond—that vast crystal room. The light brimmed it from wall to wall, from floor to ceiling. And it was strange that in thit mellow flood of radiance the boundaries of the room seemed hard to define—somehow it looked limitless, though the walls were clear to be seen.

All this, though, they were realizing only subconsciously. Their eyes met the throne in the center of the crystal vault and clung there, fascinated. It was a crystal throne, and it 'had been fashioned for no human occupant. On this thelnighty Three of measureless antiquity had sat. It was not-an altar--it was a throne where incarnate godhood

reigned once, toolong ago for the mind to comprehend. Roughly triform, it glittered under the great arch of the ceiling.

modern comprehension--nothing the two explorers had ever seen in all their wanderings could have occupied it. Two of-the pedestals were empty. Saig and- Lsa had vanished as completely as their names from man's memory. On the third--the

There was no knowing from the shape of it now, what form the Three had worn who sat upon it. But the forms must have been outside

Smith's breath caught in his throat suddenly. Here then, on the great throne before them, lav all that was left of a god-the greatest of antiquity's deities. This mound of gray dust. The oldest thing upon three worlds--older than the mountains that held it, older than the very

center and the highest. .

old beginnings of the mighty race of man.

Great Pharol--dust upon a throne. "Say, listen," broke in Yarol's matter-of-fact voice.

"Why did the image turn to dust when the room and the throne didn't? The whole room must have come from that crystal temple on the other world. You'd think--."

"The image must have been very old long before the temple was built." said Smith softly. He was thinking how dead it looked, lying there in a soft gray mound on the crystal. How dead! how

immeasurably old!--yet--if the little man spoke truly, life still dwelt in these ashes of forgotten deity. Could he indeed forge from the gray dust a cable that would reach out irresistibly across the gulfs of time

and space, into dimensions beyond man's understanding, and draw he? And if be could--suddenly doubt rose up in Smith's mind. What

back the vanished entity which had once been Great Pharol? Could

man, with a god to do his bidding, would stop short of domination

He followed Yarol across the shining floor in silence. It took them longer to reach the throne than they had expected--there was something deceptive about the crystal of that room, and the clarity of the brimming golden light. The translucent heights of the triumvirate structure that had enthroned gods towered high over their heads. Smith looked upward toward that central pedestal bearing its eon-old burden, wondering what men had stood here before him at the foot of the throne, what men of nameless races and forgottenworlds, worshipping the black divinity that was Pharol. On this crystal floor the feet of--A scrambling sound interrupted his wondering. The irreverent Yarol--his eyes on--the gray dust above them, was climbing the crystal throne. It was slippery, and never meant for mounting, and his heavy boots slid over the smoothness of it. Smith stood watching with a half-smile. For long ages no living man had dared approach this place save- in reverence, on his knees, not venturing so much as to lift his eyes to that holy of holies where sat incarnate godhood. Now--Yarol 's foot slipped on the last step of the ascent and he muttered under his breath, reaching out to clutch the pedestal. Here where Great Pharol. first of the living gods, had ruled a mightier world than any men inhabit now. At the summit he paused, looking down from an eminence whence no eyes save those of gods had ever looked before. And he frowned in a puzzled way as he looked. "Something wrong here, N.W.," he said, "Look up, What's going on around the ceiling?"

Smith's pale gaze rose. For a moment he stared in utter

over the worlds of space--perhaps of godhood for himself? And if that

man were half mad?...

dOwn upon them. The roof seemed to lower--and panic stirred within him briefly. The ceiling, coming down to crush them? Some further guardian of the gods descending like a blanket over theft heads?

What?

And then understanding broke upon him, and his laugh of sheer relief echoed almost blasphemously in the silence of the place.

"The light's running out," he said. "Like water, just draining away. That's all."

And the incredible thing was true. That shining lake of light which brimmed the crystal hollow was ebbing, pouring through the door, down the passage, out into the upper-air, and darkness, literally, was

bewilderment. For the third time that day his eyes were beholding something so impossible-that they refused to register the fact upon an outraged brain. Something dark and yet not dark was closing

down the passage, out into the upper-air, and darkness, literally, was flowing in~behind it. And it was flowing fast.

"Well," said Yarol, casting an imperturbable glance up- ward, "we'd better be moving before it all runs out. Hand me up the box, will you?"

given.

Suppose they brought him back the dust to weld it from--what then?

Such limitless power even in the hands of an eminently wise,

eminently sane and balanced man would surely be dangerous. And-

Hesitantly. Smith unslung the little lacquered steel box they had been

in the hands of the little whispering fanatic—Yarol, looking down from his height, met the troubled eyes and was silent for a moment. Then he whis led softly and said, though Smith had not spoken,"I never

he whis led softly and said, though Smith had not spoken,"I never thought of that. D'you suppose it really could be done? Why, the man's half crazy!" could hold it? He talked about enslaving a god, but could he? I haven't much doubt that he knows sonic way of opening a door between dimensions to admit the thing that used to be--Pharol--it can be done. It has been done. But once he gets it opened, can he close it? Could he keep the thing under control? You know he couldn't! You know it'd break loose, and--well, anything could happen then."

"I hadn't thought of that," said Yarol--again. "Gods! Suppose--"

He broke off, staring in fascination at the gray dust that held such terrible potentialities. And there was silence for a while in the crystal place.

Smith, looking upward at the throne and his frimid, saw that the dark was flowing in faster and faster. And the light thinned about them, and long streaks of brilliance wavered out behind him -as the light ebbed by a racing torrent.

"I don't know," said Smith. "Maybe he couldn't--but he told us the way here, didn't he? He knew this much--I don't think we'd better risk his not knowing any more. And suppose he did succeed, Yarol--suppose he found some way to bring this--this monster of the dark--through into our dimension--turned it loose on our worlds. Do you think he

something. Suppose we–gods, but it's getting dark in here!"

The line of light was far down the walls now. Above them the black night of the underground brimmed in relentlessly.

"Suppose we don't take it back, then," said Yarol saddenly. "Say we couldn't find the place-or that it was buried under debris or

They watched in half-incredulous wonder as the tidemark of radiance ebbed down and down along the crystal. Now it touched the level of the throne, and Yarol gasped as be was plunged head and shoulders

thev stirred. Very swiftly the tide-race ran. Fascinated, they watched it ebb away, down Yarol's legs, down beyond him entirely, so that he perched in darkness above the outrunning tide, down the heights of the throne, down to touch Smith's tall head with blackness. Uncannily he stood in the midst of a receding sea, shoulder-deep--waist-deep---kneedeep... The light that so short a time before--for so many countless ages before--had brimmed this chamber lay in a shallow, gleaming sea ankle-deep on the floor.. For the first time in eons the throne of the Three stood in darkness. Not until the last dregs of illumination were snaking along a black floor in rivulets that ran swiftly, like fiery snakes, toward the door, did the two men awake from their wonder. The last of the radiance that must have been lighted on a lost world millions of years ago, perhaps by the hands of the first gods--ebbed doorward. Smith drew a deep breath and turned in the blackness toward the spot where the throne must be standing in the first dark it had known for countless ages. Those snakes of light along-the floor did not seem to give out any radiance--the place was blacker than any night above ground. Yarol's light-tube suddenly stabbed downward, and Yarol 's voice said - from the dark, "Whew! Should have bottled some of that to take home. Well, what d'vou say, N.W.? Do we leave with the dust or without it?" "Without-it," said South slowly. "I'm sure of that much, anyhow. But we cah't leave it here. The man would simply send others, you know. With blasting material, maybe, if we' said the place was buried. But

into blackness, starring down as into a sea of light in which his own lower limbs moved shimmeringly, sending long ripples outward as

Yarol's beam shifted, a white blade in the dark, to the gray, enigmatic mound beside him. In the glare of the Tomlinson-tube it lay inscrutably, just as it had lain for all the eons since the god forsook it-waiting, perhaps, for this moment. And Yarol drew his gun. "Don't know what that image was made of," he said, '~but rock or metal or anything else will melt into nothing in the full-power heat of a aun." And in a listening silence he flicked the catch. Bluewhite and singing,

the flamO Leaped irresistibly from is muzzle-- struck full in an intolerable violence of heat upon that gray mound which had-been a god. Rocks would have melted under the blast. Rocket-tube steel would have glowed molten. Nothing that the hands of man can fashion could have resisted the heat-blast-of a ray-gun at full strength.

But in its full blue glare the mound of dust lay motionless.

he'd get it."

Above the hissing of the flame Smith heard Yarol 's muttered "Sharl" of amazement. The gun muzzle thrust closer into the gray heap, until the crystal began to glow in the reflected heat and blue sparks spattered through the darkness. And very slowly the edges of the mound began to turn red and sullen.

The redness spread. A little blue flame licked up another.

Yarol flipped off the gun.catch and sat watching as the dust began to blaze. Presently, as the brilliance of it grew stronger, he slid down from his

pedestal and made his precarious~way along the slippery crystal to the floor.

the clear, burning flame that was once a god. It burned with a fierce, pale light flickering with nameless evanesceht colors--the dust that had been Pharol of the utter darkness burning slowly away in a flame of utter light. And as theminutes passed and the fia~ne grew stronger, the reflections of it began to dance eerily in the crystal walls and ceiling, sending long wavers downward until the floor was carpeted with dazzles of flame. An odor of unnamable things very faintly spread upon the air--smoke of dead gods... It went to Smith's head dizzily. and the reflections wavered and ran together until he seemed to be suspended in a space while all about him pictures of flame went writhing through the dark--pictures of flame--nebulous, unreal pictures waving across the walls and vanishing-- flashing by uncertainly overhead, running under his feet, circling him round from wail to wall in reeling patterns, asif reflections made eons ago on another world had buried deep in the crystal were waking to life at the magsc touch of the burning god. With the smoke eddying dizzily in his nostrils he watched--and all about him, overhead, underfoot, the strange, wild pictures ran blurrily through the crystal and vanished. He thought he saw mighty landscapes ringed by such mountains as none of today's world know... he thought he saw a whiter sun than has shone for eons. lighting a land where rivers thundered between green banks thought he saw many moons parading across a purple night wherein shone constellations that haunted him with familiarity in the midst of their strangeness... saw a green star where red Mars should be, and a far pin-prick of white where the green point .that is Earth hangs. Cities reeled past across the crystal darkness in shapes stranger than any that history records. Peaks and spires and angled domes towered high and shining under the hot white sun--strange ships riding the

Smith scarcely realized that he had come. His eyes were riveted on

through shining streets strange, sinuous creatures, half seen, that were men, yet not men.... Nebulously the history of a dead and forgotten world flared by him in the dark He saw the man-things in' their great shining cities bowing down before a--something--of darkness that spread monstrously across the white-lit heavens... saw the beginnings of Great Pharol ... saw the crystal throne in a room of crystal where the sinuous, man-formed beings lay face down in worshipping windrows about a great triple pedestal toward which, for the dazzle and the darkness of it, he could not turn his eyes. And then without warning, in a mighty blast of violence, all the wild pictures in the flickering flamelight ran together and shivered before his dizzied eyes, and a great burst of blinding light leaped across the walls until the whole great chamber once more 'for an instant blazed with radiance--but a radiance so searing that it did not illuminate but stunned, blinded, exploded in the very brains of the two men who watched.

airways.... He saw battles--weapons that have no names today blasting the tall towers into ruins, wiping great smears of blood across the crystal--saw triumphant marches where creatures that might have been the forerunners of men paraded in a blaze of color

and reeling brain, he stumbled and sank into darkness. Blackness was all about them when they opened their eyes again. The fire on the throne had burnt away into eternal darkness.

In the flash of an instant before oblivion overtook him. Smith knew they had looked upon the death of a world. Then, with blinded eyes

Stumblingly they followed the white guidance of their tube-lights down

the long passage and out into the upper air. The pale Martian day was darkening over the mountains.



Julhi

blowing.

brown and sunburnt hide was scored with the marks of battle. The eve of a connoisseur would recognize the distinctive tracks of knife

and talon and ray-burn, the slash of the Martian drylander crwg, the clean, thin stab of the Venusian stiletto, the crisscross lacing of

The tale of Smith's scars would make a saga. From head to foot his

Earth's penal whip. But one or two scars that he carried would have baffled the most discerning eye. That curious, convoluted red circlet, for instance, like some bloody rose on the left side of his chest just where the beating of his heart stirred the sun-darkened flesh....

In the starless dark of the thick Venusian night Northwest Smith's pale steel eyes were keen and wary. Save for those restless eyes he did not stir. He crouched against a wall that his searching fingers had told him was stone, and cold; but he could see nothing and he had no faintest idea of where he was or how he had come there. Upon this dark five minutes ago he had opened puzzled eyes, and he was still puzzled. The dark-piercing pallor of his gaze flickered restlessly through the blackness, searching in vain for some point of familiarity. He could find nothing. The dark was blurred and formless around him, and though his keen senses spoke to him of enclosed spaces, yet there was a contradiction even in that, for the air was fresh and

He crouched motionless in the windy dark, smelling earth and cold stone, and faintly--very faintly--a whiff of something unfamiliar that made him gather his feet under him noiselessly and poise with one hand against the chill stone wall, tense as a steel spring. There was motion in the dark. He could see nothing, hear nothing, but he felt that

Published in Weird Tales, Vol. 25, No. 3 (March 1935).

with a gueer, sucking noise, as if they were sticky. Something exhaled with a small, impatient sound. In a lull of the wind he heard guite distinctly the slither over stone of something that was neither feet nor paws nor serpent-coils, but akin to all three. Smith's hand sought his hip by instinct, and came away empty. Where he was and how he came there he did not know, but his weapons were gone and he knew that their absence was not accidental. The something that was pursuing him sighed again, queerly, and the shuffling sound over the stones moved with sudden, appalling swiftness, and something touched him that stung like an electric shock. There were hands upon him, but he scarcely realized it, or that they were no human hands, before the darkness spun around him and the queer, thrilling shock sent him reeling into a blurred oblivion When he opened his eyes again he lay once more upon cold stone in the unfathomable dark to which he had awakened before. He lay as he must have fallen when the searcher dropped him, and he was unhurt. He waited, tense and listening, until his ears ached with the strain and the silence. So far as his blade-keen senses could tell him. he was guite alone. No sound broke the utter stillness, no sensation of movement, no whiff of scent. Very cautiously he rose once more,

supporting himself against the unseen stones and flexing his limbs to

The floor was uneven underfoot. He had the idea now that he must be in some ancient ruins, for the smell of stone and chill and desolation was clear to him, and the breeze moaned a little through unseen

be sure that he was unhurt.

stirring come cautiously nearer. He stretched out exploring toes, found the ground firm underfoot, and stepped aside a soundless pace or two, holding his breath. Against the stone where he had been leaning an instant before he heard the soft sound of hands fumbling,

succeeding in recapturing only vague memories of much red segir whisky in a nameless dive, and confusion and muffled voices thereafter, and wide spaces of utter blank--and then awakening here in the dark. The whisky must have been drugged, he told himself defensively, and a slow anger began to smolder within him at the temerity of whoever it was who had dared lay hands upon Northwest Smith. Then he froze into stony quiet, rigid in mid-step, at the all but soundless stirring of something in the dark near by. Blurred visions of the unseen thing that had seized him ran through his head--some monster whose gait was a pattering glide and whose hands were armed with the stunning shock of an unknown force. He stood frozen. wondering if it could see him in the dark. Feet whispered over the stone very near him, and something breathed pantingly, and a hand brushed his face. There was a quick suck of indrawn breath, and then Smith's arms leaped out to grapple the invisible thing to him. The surprise of that instant took his breath, and then he laughed deep in his throat and swung the girl round to face him in the dark. He could not see her, but he knew from the firm curves of her under his hands that she was young and feminine, and from the sound of her breath that she was near to fainting with fright. "Sh-h-h." he whispered urgently, his lips at her ear and her hair

brushing his cheek fragrantly. "Don't be afraid. Where are we?"

It might have been reaction from her terror that relaxed the tense body he held, so that she went limp in his arms and the sound of her

openings. He felt his way along the broken wall, stumbling over fallen blocks and straining his senses against the blanketing gloom around him. He was trying vainly to recall how he had come here, and

while she slowly regained control of herself.

When her breathing was normal again, save for the faint hurrying of excitement and alarm, he heard the sound of her sitting up against the wall, and bent closer to catch her whisper.

"Who are you?" she demanded.

"Northwest Smith," he said under his breath, and grinned at her softly murmured "Oh-h!" of recognition. Whoever she was, she had heard that name before. Then,

"There has been a mistake," she breathed, half to herself. "They

breathing almost ceased. He lifted her clear of the ground—she was light and fragrant and he felt the brush of velvet garments against his bare arms as unseen robes swept him—and carried her across to the wall. He felt better with something solid at his back. He laid her down there in the angle of the stones and crouched beside her, listening,

pay for that mistake. No man is brought here who might be searched for--afterward."

Smith was silent for a moment. He had thought her lost like himself, and her fright had been too genuine for pretense. Yet she seemed to know the secrets of this curious, unlit place. He must go warily.

"Who are you?" he murmured. "Why were you so frightened? Where

never take any but the--space-rats and the scum of the ports for Julhi to--I mean, to bring here. They must not have known you, and they will

"Who are you?" he murmured. "Why were you so frightened? Where are we?"

In the dark her breath caught in a little gasp, and went on unevenly.

"We are in the ruins of Vonng," she whispered. "I am Apri, and I am condemned to death. I thought you were death coming for me. as it

Many questions crowded up to his lips, but the most urgent found utterance.

"What will come?" he demanded."What is the danger?"

"The haunters of Vonng," she whispered fearfully. "It is to feed them that Julhi's slaves bring men here. And those among us who are disobedient must feed the haunters too. I have suffered her displeasure—and I must die."

"The haunters—what are they? Something with a touch like a live wire

will come at any instant now." Her voice failed on the last syllables, so that she spoke in a fading gasp as if terror had her by the throat and would not let her breathe. He felt her trembling against his arm.

race, I think, but not flesh and blood, like her. I—I can't explain."

"And Julhi—?"

"Is—well, simply Julhi. You don't know?"

"A woman? Some gueen, perhaps? You must remember I don't even

"No, not a woman. At least, not as I am. And much more than queen. A great sorceress, I have thought, or perhaps a goddess. I don't know. It makes me ill to think, here in Vonng. It makes me ill to--to--

know where I am."

had me awhile ago, but it let me loose again. Could that have been--"
"Yes, one of them. My coming must have disturbed it. But as to what
they are, I don't know. They come in the darkness. They are of Julhi's

oh, I couldn't bear it! I think I was going mad! It's better to die than go mad, isn't it? But I'm so afraid--"

Her voice trailed away incoherently, and she cowered shivering

"What do you mean? What was it you did?"

"There is a-a light," murmured Apri vaguely. "I've always seen it, even from babyhood, whenever I closed my eyes and tried to make it come. A light, and queer shapes and shadows moving through it, like reflections from somewhere I never saw before. But somehow it got out of control, and then I began to catch the strangest thought-waves beating through, and after a while Julhi came—through the light. I don't know—I can't understand. But she makes me summon up the light for

her now, and then queer things happen inside my head, and I'm ill and dizzy, and--and I think I'm going mad. But she makes me do it. And it grows worse, you know, each time worse, until I can't bear it. Then she's angry, and that dreadful still look comes over her face--and this time she sent me here. The haunters will come, now--"

Smith tightened his arm comfortingly about her, thinking that she was

Smith had been listening above her shuddering whispers for any tiniest sound in the night. Now he turned his mind more fully to what she had been saving, though with an ear still alert for any noises

against him in the dark.

perhaps a little mad already.

about them.

"How can we get out of here?" he demanded, shaking her gently to call back her wandering mind. "Where are we?"
"In Vonng. Don't you understand? On the island where Vonng's ruins

are."

He remembered then. He had heard of Vonng, somewhere. The ruins

of an old city lost in the tangle of vines upon a small island a few hours off the coast of Shann. There were legends that it had been a Some of its lines ran counterwise to the understanding even of the men who laid them out, and at intervals in the streets, following a pattern certainly not of their own world, medallions had been set, for reasons known to none but the king. Smith remembered what he had heard of the strangeness of fabulous Vonng, and of the rites that attended its building, and that at last some strange plague had overrun it, driving men mad... something about ghosts that flickered through the streets at mid-day; so that at last the dwellers there had deserted it, and for centuries it had stood here, slowly crumbling into decay. No one ever visited the place now, for civilization had moved inland since the days of Vonng's glory, and uneasy tales still ran through men's minds about the queer things that had happened here once.

"Julhi lives in these ruins?" he demanded

great city once, and a strange one. A king with curious powers had built it, a king in league with beings better left unnamed, so the whispers ran. The stone had been quarried with unnamable rites, and the buildings were very queerly shaped, for mysterious purposes.

"Quite mad," thought Smith compassionately. And aloud, "Are there no boats here? No way to escape at all?"

"Julhi lives here but not in a ruined Vonng. Her Vonng is a splendid

city. I have seen it, but I could never enter."

Almost before the last words had left his lips he heard something like the humming of countless bees begin to ring in his ears. It grew and deepened and swelled until his head was filled with sound, and the

deepened and swelled until his head was filled with sound, and the cadences of that sound said,
"No. No way. Julhi forbids it."

In Smith's arms the girl startled and clung to him convulsively.

Smith heard the voice swelling louder, until it seemed to fill the whole night, humming with intolerable volume.

"Yes, my little Apri. It is I. Do you repent your disobedience, my Apri?"

Smith felt the girl trembling against him. He could hear her heart pounding, and the breath rushed chokingly through her lips.

"It is Julhi!" she gasped. "Do you feel her, singing in your brain?

Julhi!"

"No-no, I do not," he heard her murmur, very softly. "Let me die, Julhi."

The voice hummed with a purring sweetness.

"Die. my pretty? Julhi could not be so cruel. Oh no. little Apri. I but

frightened you for punishment. You are forgiven now. You may return to me and serve me again, my Apri. I would not let you die." The

voice was cloyingly sweet.

Apri's voice crescendoed into hysterical rebellion.

"No. no! I will not serve vou! Not again, Julhi! Let me die!"

"Peace, peace my little one." That humming was hypnotic in its soothing lilt. "You will serve me. Yes, you will obey me as before, my pretty. You have found a man there, haven't you, little one? Bring him with you, and come."

Apri's unseen hands clawed frantically at Smith's shoulders, tearing

"Run, run!" she gasped. "Climb this wall and run! You can throw

herself free, pushing him away.

yourself over the cliff and be free. Run, I say, before it's too late. Oh, Shar, Shar, if I were free to die!" Smith prisoned the clawing hands in one of his and shook her with the other. "Be still!" he snapped. "You're hysterical. Be still!" He felt the shuddering slacken. The straining hands fell quiet. By degrees her panting breath evened. "Come," she said at last, and in quite a different voice. "Julhi commands--it. Come." Her fingers twined firmly in his, and she stepped forward without hesitation into the dark. He followed, stumbling over debris, bruising himself against the broken walls. How far they went he did not know. but the way turned and twisted and doubled back upon itself, and he had, somehow, the curious idea that she was not following a course through corridors and passages which she knew well enough not to hesitate over, but somehow, under the influence of Juhli 's sorcery, treading a symbolic pattern among the stones, tracing it out with unerring feet--a witch-pattern that, when it was completed, would open a door for them which no eves could see, no hands unlock. It may have been Julhi who put that certainty in his mind, but he was guite sure of it as the girl walked on along her intricate path, threading silently in and out among the unseen ruins, nor was he surprised when without warning the floor became smooth underfoot and the walls seemed to fall away from about him, the smell of cold

quite sure of it as the girl walked on along her intricate path, threading silently in and out among the unseen ruins, nor was he surprised when without warning the floor became smooth underfoot and the walls seemed to fall away from about him, the smell of cold stone vanished from the air. Now he walked in darkness over a thick carpet, through sweetly scented air, warm and gently moving with invisible currents. In that dark he was somehow aware of eyes upon him. Not physical eyes, but a more all-pervading inspection.

"Hm-m-m... have you brought me a man from Earth, my Apri? Yes, an Earthman, and a fine one. I am pleased with you, Apri, for saving me this man. I shall call him to me presently. Until then let him wander, for he can not escape." The air fell guiet again, and about him Smith gradually became aware of a dawning light. It swelled from no visible source, but it paled the utter dark to a twilight through which he could see tapestries and richly glowing columns about him, and the outlines of the girl Apri standing at his side. The twilight paled in turn, and the light grew strong, and presently he stood in full day among the gueer, rich furnishings of the place into which he had come. He stared round in vain for signs of the way they had entered. The room was a small cleared space in the midst of a forest of shining pillars of polished stone. Tapestries were stretched between some of them, swinging down in luxuriant folds. But as far as he could see in

Presently the humming began again, swelling through the air and

beating in his ears in sweetly pitched cadences.

all directions the columns reached away in diminishing aisles, and he was quite sure that they had not made their way to this place through the clustering pillars. He would have been aware of them. No, he had stepped straight from Vonng's stonestrewn ruins upon this rug which carpeted the little clear space, through some door invisible to him.

carpeted the little clear space, through some door invisible to him.

He turned to the girl. She had sunk upon one of the divans which stood between the columns around the edge of the circular space. She was paler than the marble, and very lovely, as he had known she

would be. She had the true Venusian's soft, dark, sidelong eyes, and her mouth was painted coral, and her hair swept in black, shining clouds over her shoulders. The tight-swathed Venusian robe clung to

her in folds of rose-red velvet, looped to leave one shoulder bare, and slit, as all Venusian's women's garments are, to let one leg flash free

She met his gaze apathetically. All rebellion seemed to have gone out of her, and a strange exhaustion had drained the color from her face.

"Where are we now?" demanded Smith.

with every other step. It is the most flattering dress imaginable for any woman to wear, but Apri needed no flattery to make her beautiful.

Smith's pale eves were appreciative as he stared.

She gave him an oblique glance.

"This is the place Julhi uses for a prison," she murmured, almost indifferently. "Around us I suppose her slaves are moving, and the halls of her palace stretch. I can't explain it to you, but at Julhi's

palace and never suspect it, for there is no escape from here. We can do nothing but wait."

"Why?" Smith nodded toward the columned vistas stretching away all around them. "What's beyond that?"

command anything can happen. We could be in the midst of her

around them. "What's beyond that?"
"Nothing. It simply extends like that until--until you find yourself back here again."

Smith glanced at her swiftly under lowered lids, wondering just how mad she really was. Her white, exhausted face told him nothing.

"Come along," he said at last. "I'm going to try anyhow."

She shook her head.

"No use. Julhi can find you when she is ready. There is no escape from Julhi."

"I'm going to try." he said again, stubbornly, "Are you coming?" "No, I'm--tired, I'll wait here, You'll come back." He turned without further words and plunged at random into the wilderness of pillars surrounding the little carpeted room. The floor was slippery under his boots, and dully shining. The pillars, too, shone along all their polished surfaces, and in the gueer light diffused throughout the place no shadows fell; so that a dimension seemed to be lacking and a curious flatness lay over all the shining forest. He went on resolutely, looking back now and again to keep his course straight away from the little clear space he had left. He watched it dwindle behind him and lose itself among the columns and vanish, and he wandered on through endless wilderness, to the sound of his own echoing footsteps, with nothing to break the monotony of the shining pillars until he thought he glimpsed a cluster of tapestries far ahead through the unshadowed vistas and began to hurry, hoping against hope that he had found at least a way out of the forest. He reached the place at last, and pulled aside the tapestry, and met Apri's wearily smiling eyes. The way somehow had doubled back upon him.

He snorted disgustedly at himself and turned again to plunge into the columns. This time he had wandered for no more than ten minutes before he found himself coming back once more into the clearing. He tried a third time, and it seemed had taken no more than a dozen steps before the way twisted under his feet and catapulted him back again into the room he had just left. Apri smiled as he flung himself upon one of the divans and regarded her palely from under knit brows.

"There is no escape," she repeated. "I think this place is built upon

some different plan from any we know, with all its lines running in a

circle whose center is this room. For only a circle has boundaries, yet no end, like this wilderness around us." "Who is Julhi?" asked Smith abruptly. "What is she?" "She is--a goddess, perhaps. Or a devil from hell. Or both. And she comes from the place beyond the light-I can't explain it to you. It was I who opened the door for her, I think, and through me she looks back into the light that I must call up for her when she commands me. And I shall go mad--mad!" Desperation flamed from her eyes suddenly and faded again, leaving her face whiter than before. Her hands rose in a small, futile gesture and dropped to her lap again. She shook her head. "No--not wholly mad. She would never permit me even that escape. for then I could not summon up the light and so open the window for her to look backward into that land from which she came. That land--" "Look!" broke in Smith. "The light--" Apri glanced up and nodded almost indifferently. "Yes. It's darkening again. Julhi will summon you now, I think." Rapidly the illumination was failing all about them, and the columned forests melted into dimness, and dark veiled the long vistas, and presently everything clouded together and black night fell once more. This time they did not move, but Smith was aware, remotely, of a movement all about them, subtle and indescribable, as if the scenes were being shifted behind the curtain of the dark. The air guivered with motion and change. Even under his feet the floor was shifting, not tangibly but with an inner metamorphosis he could put no name

to.

veil he could see that the whole scene had changed about him. He saw Apri from the corner of his eve, heard her quickened breathing beside him, but he did not turn his head. Those columned vistas were gone. The limitless aisles down which he had wandered were closed now by great walls uplifting all around. His eyes rose to seek the ceiling, and as the dusk lightened into day once more he became aware of a miraculous quality about those walls. A curious wavy pattern ran around them in broad bands, and as he stared he realized that the bands were not painted upon the surface, but were integrally part of the walls themselves, and that each successive band lessened in density. Those along the base of the walls were heavily dark, but the rising patterns paled and became less solid as they rose, until at half-way up the wall they were like lavers of patterned smoke, and farther up still bands of scarcely discernible substance more tenuous than mist. Around the heights they seemed to melt into pure light, to which he could not lift his eyes for the dazzling brilliance of it. In the center of the room rose a low black couch, and upon it--Julhi. He knew that instinctively the moment he saw her, and in that first moment he realized nothing but her beauty. He caught his breath at the sleek and shining loveliness of her, lying on her black couch and facing him with a level, unwinking stare. Then he realized her unhumanity, and a tiny prickling ran down his back--for she was one of that very ancient race of one-eyed beings about which whispers persist so unescapably in folklore and legend, though history has forgotten them for ages. One-eyed. A clear eye, uncolored, centered in the midst of a fair, broad forehead. Her features were arranged in

a diamond-shaped pattern instead of humanity's triangle, for the slanting nostrils of her low-bridged nose were set so far apart that

And then the dark began to lift again. Light diffused slowly through it, paling the black, until he stood in a translucent twilight through whose

Behind the bowed opening he could see the red, fluted tissue of flesh within. Above that single, clear, deep-lashed eve something sprang backward from her brow in a splendid sweep, something remotely feather-like, yet no such feather as was ever fledged upon any bird alive. It was exquisitely iridescent, and its fronds shivered with blowing color at the slight motion of her breathing. For the rest-well, as the lines of a lap-dog travesty the clean, lean grace of a racing greyhound, so humanity's shape travestied the serpentine loveliness of her body. And it was definitely humanity that aped her form, not herself aping humanity. Somehow she was so right in every flowing, curving line, so unerringly fashioned toward some end he could not guess, yet to which instinctively he conceded her perfect fitness. There was a fluidity about her, a litheness that partook more of the

they might have been separate features, tilting and exquisitely modeled. Her mouth was perhaps the queerest feature of her strange yet somehow lovely face. It was perfectly heartshaped, in an exaggerated cupid's-bow, but it was not a human mouth. It did not close, ever. It was a beautifully arched orifice, the red lip that rimmed it compellingly crimson, but fixed and moveless in an unhinged jaw.

That clear, unwinking eye turned its gaze upon Smith. She lay there luxuriously upon her black couch, ivory-pale against the darkness of

shape, even in the utter weirdness of her face.

serpent's rippling flow than of any warm-blooded creature's motion, but her body was not like any being, warm-blooded or cold, that he had ever seen before. From the waist up she was human, but below all resemblance ended. And yet she was so breath-takingly lovely. Any attempt to describe the alien beauty of her lower limbs would sound grotesque, and she was not grotesque even in her unnamable

searching out all the hidden places in his brain and flickering casually over the lifetime that lay behind him. The feathery crest guivered very gently above her head. He met the gaze steadily. There was no expression upon that changeless face, for she could not smile, and the look in her single eye was meaningless to him. He had no way of guessing what emotions were stirring behind the alien mask. He had never realized before how essential is the mobility of the mouth in expressing moods, and hers was fixed, immobile, for ever stretched into its heart-shaped arch--like a lyre-frame, he thought, but irrevocably dumb, surely, for such a mouth as hers, in its immovable unhinged jaw, could never utter human speech. And then she spoke. The shock of it made him blink, and it was a moment before he realized just how she was accomplishing the impossible. The fluted tissue within the arched opening of her mouth had begun to vibrate like harp-strings, and the humming he had heard before went thrilling through the air. Beside him he was aware of Apri shuddering uncontrollably as the humming strengthened and swelled, but he was listening too closely to realize her save subconsciously; for there was in that humming something that-that, yes, it was rounding into the most queerly uttered phrases, in a sort of high, unutterably sweet singing note, like the sound of a violin. With her moveless lips she could not articulate, and her only enunciation came from the varied intensities of that musical tone. Many languages could not be spoken so, but the High Venusian's lilt is largely that of pitch, every word-sound bearing as many meanings as it has degrees of intensity, so that the exquisitely modulated notes which came rippling from her harp-like mouth bore as clear a

meaning as if she were enunciating separate words.

it, the indescribable strangeness of her body lolling with a serpent's grace upon the cushions. He felt the gaze of that eve go through him.

over harp-strings. "Who are you, Earthman?" that lazy, nerve-strumming voice demanded. He felt, as he answered, that she knew not only his name but much more about him than he himself knew. Knowledge was in her eye, serene and all-inclusive. "Northwest Smith." he said, a little sullenly, "Why have you brought me here?" "A dangerous man." There was an undernote of mockery in the music. "You were brought to feed the dwellers of Vonng with human blood, but I think--yes, I think I shall keep you for myself. You have known much of emotions that are alien to me, and I would share them fully, as one with your own strong, hot-blooded body. Northwest Smith. Aie-e-e"--the humming wailed along an ecstatic upward note that sent shivers down the man's spine--"and how sweet and hot your blood will be, my Earthman! You shall share my ecstasy as I drink it! You shall--but wait. First you must understand. Listen, Earthman." The humming swelled to an inarticulate roaring in his ears, and somehow his mind relaxed under that sound, smoothed out, pliantly as wax for the recording of her voice. In that gueer, submissive mood he heard her singing.

"Life dwells in so many overlapping planes, my Earthman, that even I can comprehend but a fraction of them. My plane is very closely akin to your own, and at some places they overlap in so intimate a way that it takes little effort to break through, if one can find a weak spot.

And it was more eloquent than speech. Somehow those singing phrases played upon other senses than the aural. From the first lilted note he recognized the danger of that voice. It vibrated, it thrilled, it caressed. It rippled up and down his answering nerves like fingers

yours Vonng's walls and streets and buildings are tangible. But time is different in our two worlds. It moves faster here. The strange alliance between your plane and mine, through two sorcerers of our alien worlds, was brought about very curiously. Vonng was built by men of your own plane, laboriously, stone by stone. But to us it seemed that through the magic of that sorcerer of ours a city suddenly appeared at his command, empty and complete. For your time moves so much faster than ours. "And though through the magic of those strangely matched conspirators the stone which built Vonng existed in both planes at once, no power could make the men who dwelt in Vonng accessible to use. Two races simultaneously inhabited the city. To mankind it seemed haunted by nebulous, imponderable presences. That race was ourselves. To us you were tantalizingly perceptible in flashes, but we could not break through. And we wanted to very badly. Mentally, sometimes we could reach you, but physically never. "And so it went on. But because time moved faster here, your Vonng fell into ruins and has been deserted for ages, while to our

This city of Vonng is one of the spots, a place which exists simultaneously in both planes. Can you understand that? It was laid out along certain obscure patterns in a way and for a purpose which are stories in themselves: so that in my own plane as well as here in

presently.

"To understand why I am here you must understand something of our lives. The goal of your own race is the pursuit of happiness, is it not so? But our lives are spent wholly in the experiencing and enjoyment of sensation. To us that is food and drink and happiness. Without it

we starve. To nourish our bodies we must drink the blood of living creatures, but that is a small matter beside the ravenous hunger we

perceptions it is still a great and thronging city. I shall show you

and mentally. Our range of sensation is vast beyond your comprehension, but to us it is an old story, and always we seek new sensations, other alien emotions. We have raided many worlds, many planes, many dimensions, in search of something new. It was only a short while ago that we succeeded in breaking into yours, through the help of Apri here. "You must understand that we could not have come had there not been a doorway. Ever since the building of Vonng we have been mentally capable of entering, but to experience the emotions we crave we must have physical contact, a temporary physical union through the drinking of blood. And there has never been a way to enter until we found Apri. You see, we have long known that some are born with a wider range of perceptions than their comrades can understand. Sometimes they are called mad. Sometimes in their madness they are more dangerous than they realize. For Apri was born with the ability to gaze in upon our world, and though she did not know this, or understand what the light was which she could summon up at will, she unwittingly opened the door for us to enter here. "It was through her aid that I came, and with her aid that I maintain myself here and bring others through in the dark of the night to feed upon the blood of mankind. Our position is precarious in your world. and we have not yet dared make ourselves known. So we have begun upon the lowest types of man, to accustom ourselves to the fare and to strengthen our hold upon humanity, so that when we are ready to go forth openly we shall have sufficient power to withstand vour resistance. But soon now we shall come."

The long, lovely, indescribable body upon the couch writhed round to front him more fully, the motion rippling along her limbs like a wavelet

know for the sensations and the emotions of the flesh. We are infinitely more capable of experiencing them than you, both physically

voice pulsed with intensity. "Great things are waiting for you, Earthman-before you die. We shall become one, for a while. I shall savor all your perceptions, suck up the sensations you have known. I shall open new fields to you, and see them through your senses with a new flavor, and you shall share my delight in the taste of your newness. And as your blood flows you shall know all beauty, and all horror, and all delight and pain, and all the other emotions and sensations, nameless to you, that I have known." The humming music of her voice spun through Smith's brain soothingly. Somehow what she said held no urgency for him. It was like a legend of something which had happened long ago to another man. He waited gravely as the voice went on again, dreamily, aloatinaly. "You have known much of danger, O wanderer. You have looked upon strange things, and life has been full for you, and death an old comrade, and love--and love--those arms have held many women, is it not so?... Is it not so?" Unbearably sweet, the voice lingered murmurously over the vibrant guery, something compelling and irresistible in the guestion, in the pitch and the queer, ringing tone of it. And quite involuntarily memories flashed back across the surface of his mind. He was guiet, remembering. The milk-white girls of Venus are so lovely, with their sidelong eyes and their warm mouths and their voices pitched to the very tone of love. And the canal-women of Mars--coral pink, sweet as honey, murmurous under the moving moons. And Earth's girls are vibrant as swordblades, and heady with kisses and laughter. There were others,

over water. The deep, steady gaze of the eye bored into his, the

had been a space-pirate's wench in stolen jewels, flame-gun belted, who came to him in a camptown on the edge of Martian civilization, where the drylands begin. There was that rosy Martian girl in the garden palace by the canal, where the moons went wheeling through the sky.... And once, very long ago, in a garden upon Earth-he closed his eyes and saw again the moonlight of home silvering a fair, high head, and level eyes looking into his and a mouth that quivered, saying
He drew a long, unsteady breath and opened his eyes again. The pale steel stare of them was expressionless, but that last, deep-buried memory had burnt like a heat-ray, and he knew she had tasted

too. He remembered a sweet brown savage on a lost asteroid, and one brief, perfume-dizzied night under the reeling stars. And there

backward from her forehead was trembling rhythmically, and the colors blowing through it had deepened in intensity and were changing with bewildering swiftness. But her still face had not changed, although he thought there was a softening in the brilliance of her eyes, as if she were remembering too.

When she spoke, the sustained, fluting note of her voice was breathless as a whisper, and he realized anew how infinitely more

the pain of it, and was exulting. The feathery crest that swept

eloquent it was than a voice which spoke in words. She could infuse into the vibrant lilt blood-stirring intensities and soft, rich purrs that went sweeping along his nerves like velvet. His whole body was responding to the pitch of her voice. She was playing upon him as upon a harp, evoking chords of memory and sending burring thrills

down his back and setting the blood athrob in his pulses by the very richness and deepness of her tone. And it strummed not only upon the responses of his body but also upon the chords of his very mind,

waking thoughts to match her own, compelling him into the channels she desired. Her voice was purest magic, and he had not even the "They are sweet memories--sweet?" she purred caressingly. "The women of the worlds you know--the women who have lain in those arms of yours--whose mouths have clung to yours--do you

desire to resist it.

remember?"

played.

There was the most flagrant mesmerism in her voice as it ran on vibrantly over him-again he thought of fingers upon harp-strings-evoking the melodies she desired, strumming at his memories with words like hot, sweet flames. The room misted before his eyes, and

that singing voice was a litt through timeless space, no longer speaking in phrases but in a throbbingly inarticulate purr, and his body was no more than a sounding-board for the melodies she

Presently the mesmerism of her tone took on a different pitch. The humming resolved itself into words again, thrilling through him now more clearly than spoken phrases.

"And in all these remembered women"—it sang—"in all these you remember me.... For it was I in each of them whom you remember—

that little spark that was myself--and I am all women who love and are

loved—my arms held you—do you not remember?"

In the midst of that hypnotic murmuring he did remember, and recognized dimly through the reeling tumult of his blood some great, veiled truth he could not understand.

The crest above her forehead trembled in slow, languorous rhythm, and rich colors flowed through it in tirts that caressed the even-

and rich colors flowed through it in tints that caressed the eyes-velvety purples, red like embers, flame colors and sunset shades. When she rose upon her couch with an unnamed gliding movement and held out her arms he had no recollection of moving forward, but

like serpents about him, and very briefly the heart-shaped orifice which was her mouth brushed against his lips. Something icv happened then. The touch was light and fluttering, as if the membrane that lined that bowed and rigid opening had vibrated delicately against his mouth as swiftly and lightly as the brush of humming-birds' wings. It was not a shock, but somehow with the touch all the hammering tumult within him died. He was scarcely aware that he possessed a body. He was kneeling upon the edge of Julhi's couch, her arms like snakes about him, her weird, lovely face upturned to his. Some half-formed nucleus of rebellion in his mind dissipated in a breath, for her single eye was a magnet to draw his gaze, and once his pale stare was fixed upon it there was no possibility of escape. And yet the eye did not seem to see him. It was fixed and glowing upon something immeasurably distant, far in the past, so intently that there was no consciousness in it of the walls about them, nor of himself so near, staring into the lucid depths wherein vague, cloudy reflections were stirring, queer shapes and shadows which were the images of nothing he had ever seen before. He bent there, tense, his gaze riveted upon the moving shadows in her eves. A thin, high humming fluted from her mouth in a monotone which compelled all his consciousness into one straight channel, and that channel the clouded deeps of her remembering eve. Now the past was moving more clearly through it, and he could see the shapes of things he had no name for stirring sluggishly across a background of dimness veiling still deeper pasts. Then all the shapes and shadows ran together in a blackness like a vacuum, and the eve was no longer clear and lucid, but darker than

sunless space, and far deeper... a dizzy deep that made his senses whirl. Vertigo came upon him overwhelmingly, and he reeled and

somehow he was clasping her and the outstretched arms had coiled

through the immeasurable, bottomless abysses of that dark. Stars reeled all about him, streaks of light against a velvet black almost tangible in its utter dark. Slowly the lights steadied. His giddiness ceased, though the rush of his motion did not. He was being borne more swiftly than the wind through a dark ablaze with fixed points of brilliance, starry and unwinking. Gradually he became aware of himself, and knew without surprise that he was no longer of flesh and blood, a tangible human creature, but something nebulous and diffused and vet of definite dimensions, freer and lither than the human form and light as smoke. He was riding through the starry dark a something all but invisible even to his keen new eyes. That dark did not muffle him as it would have blinded a human being. He could see guite clearly, his eyes utilizing something other than light in their perception. But this dim thing he rode was no more than a blur even to the keenness of his dark-defying gaze.

somehow lost all hold upon reality, and was plunging, falling, whirling

The vague outlines of it which were all he could catch as they flashed and faded and formed again, were now of one shape and now of another, but most often that of some fabulous monster with heaven-spanning wings and a sinuous body trailing out to incredible length. Yet somehow he knew that it was not in reality any such thing. Somehow he knew it for the half-visible manifestation of a force without name, a force which streamed through this starry dark in long, writhing waves and tides, taking fantastic shapes as it flowed. And those shapes were controlled in a measure by the brain of the observer, so that he saw what he expected to see in the nebulous

The force buoyed him up with a heady exhilaration more intoxicating than wine. In long arcs and plunges he swept on through the spangled

outlines of the dark.

upon conflicting currents, and by the poise and beat of them rode the air more easily than a bird—yet he knew that his strange new body bore no wings. For a long while he swept and curved and volplaned upon those forces which flowed invisibly through the dark, giddy with the intoxicating joy of flight. He was aware of neither up nor down in this starry void. He was weightless, disembodied, a joyous ghost breasting the air-currents upon unreal wings. Those points of light which flecked the blackness lay strewn in clusters and long winnowed swaths and strange constellations. They were not distant, like real stars, for sometimes he plunged through a swarm of them and emerged with the breathless sensation of one who has dived into a smother of foaming seas and risen again, yet the lights were intangible to him. That refreshing sensation was not a physical one, nor were the starry points real. He could see them, but that was all.

night, finding that he could control his course in some dim way he managed without understanding. It was as if he had wings spread out

They were like the reflections of something far away in some distant dimension, and though he swung his course straight through a clustering galaxy he did not disarrange a single star. It was his own body which diffused itself through them like smoke, and passed on gasping and refreshed.

As he swept on through the dark he began to find a tantalizing

As he swept on through the dark he began to find a tantalizing familiarity in the arrangement of some of those starry groups. There were constellations he knew... surely that was Orion, striding across the sky. He saw Beteleguese's redly glowing eye, and Rigel's cold blue blaze. And beyond, across gulfs of darkness, twin Sirius was polyping blue white against the black. The red dispress in the midst

spinning, blue-white against the black. The red glimmer in the midst of that wide swath of spangles must be Antares, and the great

clustering galaxy that engulfed it-surely the Milky Way! He swerved upon the currents that bore him up, tilted wide, invisible pinions and

plunged through its sparkling froth of stars, intoxicated with the space-devouring range of his flight. He spanned a billion light-years

upon some light-point too small to be seen, while here in the limitless dark he soared heedlessly through a welter of constellations, defying time and space and matter itself. He must be swooping through some airy plane where distance and size were not measured in the terms he knew, yet upon whose darkness the reflections of familiar galaxies fell.

Then in his soaring course he swept on beyond the familiar stars, across an intervening gulf of dark, and into another spangled universe whose constellations traced strange and shining patterns across the sky. Presently he became aware that he was not alone. Outlined like wraiths against the blackness, other forms went plunging down the space ways, sweeping in long curves upon currents of flowing force, plunging into smothers of starry brilliance

with one swoop, volplaned in a long steep curve across a universe. He looked for the tiny sun round which his native planets spun, and could not find it in the wilderness of splendor through which he was plunging. It was a giddy and joyous thing to know that his body dwelt

And then reluctantly he felt the exhilaration begin to fade. He fought against the force that was drawing him backward, clinging stubbornly to this new and intoxicating pleasure, but despite himself the vision was paling, the constellations fading. The dark rolled suddenly away, curtainwise, and with a jerk he was back again in Julhi's queerly walled room, solid and human once more, and Julhi's lovely and incredible body was pressing close to his, her magical voice humming again through his head.

and bursting through a-sparkle with it to go swinging on again down

swooping arcs of darkness.

It was a wordless humming she sang now, but it chose its pitch unerringly to play upon the nerves she sought, and his heart began to hammer and his breath came fast, and the noise of war was roaring flesh and felt the kick of the ray-gun's butt against his gripping hand. All the sensations of battle poured over him in unrelated disarray. He was aware of smoke and dust and the smell of blood, felt the pain of ray-burns and the bite of blades, tasted sweat and salt blood, knew again the feel of his fists crashing into alien faces, the heady surge of power through his long, strong body. The wild exhilaration of battle flamed through him in deepening waves to the sorcery of Julhi's song. It grew stronger then, and more intense, until the physical sensation faded wholly and nothing was left but that soul-consuming ecstasy, and that in turn intensified until he no longer stood upon solid ground, but floated free through void again, pure emotion divorced from all hint of flesh. Then the void took nebulous shape around him, as he passed upward by the very intensity of his ecstasy into some higher land beyond the reach of any sense he possessed. For a while he floated through cloudy shapes of alien form and meaning. Little thrills

in his ears. That singing was a Valkyrie battle-chant, and he heard the crash of conflict and the shouts of struggling men, smelled burnt

penetrated. They came swifter, until that calm was rippled across and across with conflicting thrills and ecstasies that ran at cross-currents and tossed up little wavelets, and clashed together, and—

Everything spun dizzily and with breath-taking abruptness he leaned

of perception tingled through the calm of his exultation as he brushed by the misty things that peopled the cloudland to which he had

once more in Julhi's embrace. Her voice lilted through his brain.

"That was new! I've never gone so high before, or even suspected that such a place existed. But you could not have endured that pitch

of ecstasy longer, and I am not ready yet for you to die. Let us sing now of terror...."

And as the tones that went humming over him shivered through his brain, dim horrors stirred in their sleep and lifted ghastly heads in the

existed. Some he recognized, but more he could not even guess at. nor from what far worlds their emotions had been pilfered, to lie hoarded in Julhi's mind until she evoked them again. Faster they came, and faster. They blew over him in dizzy succession, unknown emotions, familiar ones, strange ones, freezingly alien ones, all hurrying through his brain in a blurred confusion, so that one merged into another and they two into a third before the first had done more than brush the surface of his consciousness. Faster still, until at last the whole insane tumult blended into a pitch of wild intensity which must have been too great for his human fiber to endure; for as the turmoil went on he felt himself losing all grasp upon reality, and catapulting upon the forces that ravaged him into a vast and soothing blankness which swallowed up all unrest in the nirvana of its dark. After an immeasurable while he felt himself wakening, and fought against it weakly. No use. A light was broadening through that healing

night which all his stubbornness could not resist. He had no sensation of physical awakening, but without opening his eyes he saw the room more clearly than he had ever seen it before, so that there were tiny rainbows of light around all the gueer objects there, and Apri--

He had forgotten her until now, but with this strange awareness that was not of the eyes alone he saw her standing before the couch upon which he leaned in Julhi's arms. She stood rigid, rebellion making a

lowest depths of his consciousness to the awakening call of the music, and terror rippled along his nerves until the air dimmed about him again and he was fleeing unnamable things down endless vistas

So it went. He ran the gamut of emotion over and over again. He shared the strange sensations of beings he had never dreamed

of insanity, with that humming to hound him along.

incandescent, a torch whose brilliance strengthened until the light radiating from her was almost palpable. He sensed in Julhi's body, clinging to his, a deep-stirring exultation as the light swelled about her. She luxuriated in it, drank it in like wine. He felt that for her it was indeed tangible, and that he looked upon it now, in this gueer new way, through senses that saw it as she did. Somehow he was sure that with normal eyes it would not have been visible. Dimly he was remembering what had been said about the light which opened a door into Julhi's alien world. And he felt no surprise when it became clear to him that the couch no longer supported his body--that he had no body--that he was suspended weightlessly in midair, Julhi's arms still elapsing him in a queer, unphysical grip, while the strangely banded walls moved downward all about him. He had no sensation of motion himself: vet the walls seemed to fall away below and he was floating freely past the mounting bands of mist that paled and brightened swiftly until he was bathed in the blinding light that ringed the top. There was no ceiling. The light was a blaze of splendor all about him, and out of that blaze, very slowly, very nebulously, the streets of Vonng took shape, it was not that Vonng which had stood once upon the little Venusian island. The buildings were the same as those which must once have risen where their ruins now stood, but there was a subtle distortion of perspective which would have made it clear to him, even had he not known, that this city stood in another plane of existence than his own. Sometimes amidst the splendor he thought he caught alimpses of vine-tangled ruins. A wall would shimmer before his eyes for an instant and crumble into broken blocks, and the pavement would be debris-strewn and mossy. Then the vision

faded and the wall stood up unbroken again. But he knew he was

hopeless mask of her face, and there was agony in her eyes. All about her like a bright nimbus the light rayed out. She was

the ruins which were all that remained of Vonng in his own plane. It was the Vonng which had been shaped for the needs of two worlds simultaneously. He could see, without really understanding, how some of the queerly angled buildings and twisted streets which could have no meaning to the eyes of a man were patterned for the use of these gliding people. He saw in the pavement the curious medallions set by the long-dead sorcerers to pin two planes together at this point of intersection. In these shimmering unstable streets he saw for the first time in full light shapes which must be like that of the creature which had seized him in the dark. They were of Julhi's race, unmistakably, but he saw now that in her metamorphosis into a denizen of his own world she had perforce taken on a more human aspect than was normally her own. The beings that glided through Vonng's strangely altered streets could never have been mistaken, even at the first glance, as human. Yet they gave even more strongly than had Julhi the gueer impression

looking through the veil which parted the two worlds so narrowly, upon

of being exquisitely fitted for some lofty purpose he could not guess at, their shapes of a perfect proportion toward which mankind might have aimed and missed. For the hint of humanity was there, as in man there is a hint of the beast. Julhi in her explanation had made them seem no more than sensation-eaters, intent only upon the gratification of hunger. But, looking upon their perfect, indescribable bodies, he could not believe that the goal for which they were so beautifully fashioned could be no more than that. He was never to know what that ultimate goal was, but he could not believe it only the satisfaction of the senses.

The shining crowds poured past him down the streets, the whole scene so unstable that great rifts opened in it now and again to let the ruins of that other Vonng show through. And against this background

Vonng of the alien plane nor in that of the ruins, but somehow hung suspended between the two in a dimension of her own. And whether he moved or not, she was always there, dimly present, radiant and rebellious, the shadow of a queer, reluctant madness behind her tortured eyes. In the strangeness of what lav before him he scarcely heeded her. and he found that when he was not thinking directly of the girl she appeared only as a vague blur somewhere in the back of his consciousness. It was a brain-twisting sensation, this awareness of overlapping planes. Sometimes in flashes his mind refused to encompass it and everything shimmered meaninglessly for an instant before he could get control again. Julhi was beside him. He could see her without turning. He could see a great many strange things here in a great many queer, incomprehensible ways. And though he felt himself more unreal than a dream, she was firm and stable with a different sort of substance from that she had worn in the other Vonng. Her shape was changed too. Like those others she was less human, less describable, more

of beauty and uncertainty he was sometimes aware of Apri, rigid and agonized, a living torch to light him on his way. She was not in the

"This is my Vonng," and it seemed to him that though her humming thrilled compellingly through the smoky immaterialism which was himself, her words, in some new way, had gone directly from brain to brain with no need of that pseudo-speech to convey them. He realized then that her voice was primarily not for communication, but for hydnosis—a weapon more potent than steel or flame.

beautiful even than before. Her clear, unfathomable eve turned to him

limpidly. She said.

She turned now and moved away over the tiled street, her gait a liquidly graceful gliding upon those amazing lower limbs. Smith found

smokily impalpable and without any independent means of locomotion, and he followed her as helplessly as her shadow followed. At a corner ahead of them a group of the nameless beings had paused in the onward sweep which was carrying so many of Vonng's denizens along toward some yet unseen goal. They turned as Julhi approached, their expressionless eyes fixed on the shadowwraith behind her which was Smith. No sound passed between them. but he felt in his increasingly receptive brain faint echoes of thoughts that were flashing through the air. It puzzled him until he saw how they were communicating--by those exquisitely feathery crests which swept backward above their foreheads. It was a speech of colors. The crests guivered unceasingly, and colors far beyond the spectrum his earthly eves could see blew through them in bewildering sequence. There was a rhythm about it that he gradually perceived, though he could not follow it. By the vagrant echoes of their thoughts which he could catch he realized that the harmony of the colors reflected in a measure the harmony of the two minds which produced them. He saw Julhi's crest quiver with a flush of gold, and those of the rest were royally purple. Green flowed through the gold, and a lusciously rosy tinge melted through the purple of the rest. But all this took place faster than he could follow, and before he was aware of what was happening a discord in the thoughts that sounded in his mind arose, and while Julhi's crest glowed orange those of the rest were angrily scarlet. Violence had sprung up between them, whose origin he could not quite grasp though fragments of their quarrel flashed through his brain from each of the speakers, and wildly conflicting colors rippled through the plumes. Julhi's ran the gamut of a dozen spectra in tints that were eloquent of fury. The air guivered as she turned away,

drawing him after her. He was at a loss to understand the

himself drawn after her with a power he could not resist. He was

own hot anger. She flashed on down the street with blurring swiftness, her crest trembling in swift, staccato shivers.

She must have been too furious to notice where she went, for she had plunged now straight into that streaming crowd which poured through the streets, and before she could win free again the force of it had swallowed her up. She had no desire to join the torrent, and Smith could feel her struggling violently against it, the fury rising as her efforts to be free were vain. Colors like curses raved through her trembling crest.

suddenness of the rage which had swept over her so consumingly, but he could catch echoes of it vibrating through his mind from her

pavements, toward an open space which Smith began to catch glimpses of through the houses ahead of them. When they reached the square it was already nearly filled. Ranks of crested, gliding creatures thronged it, their one-eyed faces, heart-mouths immobile, were lifted toward a figure on a dais in the center. He sensed in Julhi a quivering of hatred as he faced that figure, but in it he thought he

saw a serenity and a majesty of bearing which even Julhi's

But the tide was too strong for her. They were carried along irresistibly past the strangely angled buildings, over the patterned

indescribable and lovely presence did not have. The rest waited in packed hundreds, eyes fixed, crests vibrating.

When the square was filled he watched the being on the dais lift undulant arms for quiet, and over the crowd a rigid stillness swept.

undulant arms for quiet, and over the crowd a rigid stillness swept. The feathery crests poised motionless above intent heads. Then the plume of the leader began to vibrate with a curious rhythm, and over

plume of the leader began to vibrate with a curious mythm, and over all the crowd the antennae-like plumes quivered in unison. Every ripple of that fronded crest was echoed to the last shiver by the crowd. There was something infinitely stirring in the rhythm. Obscurely

it was like the beat of marching feet, the perfect timing of a dance.

Smith watched an exquisitely tender rose shiver through that central crest, darken to crimson, sweep on through richness of deepening tones to infra-red and mount in an eloquence of sheer color that stirred his being, even though he could not understand. He realized the intense and rising emotion which swept the crowd as the eloquence of the leader went vibrating through their senses. He could not have shared that emotion, or understood a fraction of what was taking place, but as he watched, something gradually

They were moving faster now, and the colors that swept through the leader's crest were echoed in those of the crowd. There was no opposition of contrast or complement here: the ranks followed their leader's harmonies in perfect exactitude. His thoughts were theirs.

were not innately the sensation-hungry vampires Julhi had told him of. His instinct had been right. No one could watch them in their concerted harmony of emotion and miss wholly the lofty ardor which stirred them now. Julhi must be a degenerate among them. She and her followers might represent one

became clear to him. There was a glory about them. These beings

side of these incomprehensible people, but it was a baser side, and not one that could gain strength among the majority. For he sensed

sublimity among them. It thrilled through his dazzled brain from that intent, worshipping crowd about him.

And knowing this, rebellion suddenly surged up within him, and he strained in awakening anger at the mistiness which held him impotent. Julhi felt the pull. He saw her turn, anger still blazing in her

crest and her single eye glowing with a tinge of red. From her rigid lips came a furious hissing, and colors he could not name rippled through the plume in surges eloquent of an anger that burned like a

heatgun's blast. Something in the single-minded ardor of the crowd, the message of the orator, must have fanned the flame of her for at pushing them aside. Devoutly all eyes were riveted upon the leader, all the feathery crests vibrated in perfect unison with his own. They were welded into an oblivious whole by the power of his eloquence. Julhi made her way out of the thronged square without distracting a single eye.

Smith followed like a shadow behind her, rebellious but impotent. She swept down the angled streets like a wind of fury. He was at a loss to understand the consuming anger which blazed higher with

the first hint of rebellion in her captive she turned suddenly upon the crowd which hemmed her in and began to shoulder her way free.

They did not seem to realize her presence or feel the force of her

orator's effect upon the throng—that she was indeed degenerate, at odds with the rest, and hated them the more fiercely for it.

She swept him on along deserted streets whose walls shimmered now and again into green-wreathed ruins, and took shape again. The ruins themselves seemed to flicker curiously with dark and light that

swept over them in successive waves, and suddenly he realized that

every passing moment, though they were vague suspicions in his mind that he must have guessed rightly as he watched the crested

time was passing more slowly here than in his own plane. He was watching night and day go by over the ruins of that elder Vonng.

They were coming now into a courtyard of strange, angular shape. As they entered, the half-forgotten blur at the back of his mind which was

Apri glowed into swift brilliance, and he saw that the light which streamed from her was bathing the court in radiance, stronger than the light outside. He could see her vaguely, hovering over the exact

center of the courtyard in that curious dimension of her own, staring with mad, tortured eyes through the veils of the planes between. About the enclosure shapes like Julhi's moved sluggishly, the colors

When she and her shadowy captive entered the court those aimlessly moving creatures quickened into sudden life. A scarlet the color of fresh blood flowed through Julhi's crest, and the others echoed it with eager quiverings of their plumes which were somehow obscene and avid. And for the first time Smith's dulled consciousness awoke into

fear, and he writhed helplessly in the recesses of his mind away from the hungry shapes around him. The crowd was rushing forward now

dull on their crests, their eyes filmed. And he saw, now that a suspicion of the truth had entered his mind, that Julhi herself did not have quite the clear and shining beauty of those who had thronged

the square. There was an indescribable dullness over her.

with quivering plumes and fluttering, wide-arched mouths that had flushed a deeper crimson as if in anticipation. For all their strangeness, their writhing shapes and weird, alien faces, they were like wolves bearing down hungrily upon their quarry.

But before they reached him something happened. Somehow Julhi

had moved with lightning swiftness, and vertigo seized Smith blindingly. The walls around them shimmered and vanished. Apri

vanished, the light blazed into a dazzle and he felt the world shifting imponderably about him. Scenes he recognized flashed and faded-the black ruins he had awakened in, Julhi's cloud-walled room, the wilderness of pillars, this curiously shaped courtyard itself, all melted together and blurred and faded. In the instant before it vanished he felt, as from far away, the touch upon the mistiness of his bodiless

reit, as from far away, the touch upon the mistiness of his bodiless self of hands that were not human, hands that stung with the shock of lightning.

Somehow in the timeless instant while this took place he realized that he had been snatched away from the pack for some obscure purpose. Somehow, too, he knew that what Apri had told him had

been true, though he had thought her mad at the time. In some vague

drawn him. He was aware of an unnamable sensation then, within himself, and the mistiness which had prisoned him gave way before the returning strength of his flesh-and-blood body. He opened his eyes, Something was clinging to him in heavy coils, and a pain gnawed at his heart. but he was too stunned at what surrounded him to heed it just then. He stood among the ruins of a court which must once, long ago, have been the court he had just left--or had he? For he saw now that it too surrounded him, flickering through the ruins in glimpses of vanished splendor. He stared round wildly. Yes, shining through the crumbled walls and the standing walls that were one and the same, he could catch glimpses of that columned wilderness through which he had wandered. And rising above this, one with it, the misty-walled chamber where he had met Julhi. They were all here, occupying the same space, at the same time. The world was a chaos of conflicting planes all about him. There were other scenes too, intermingling with these, places he had never seen before. And Apri, incandescent and agonized, peered with mad eves through the bewildering tangle of worlds. His brain lurched sickeningly with the incredible things it could

Around him through the chaotic jumbling of a score of planes prowled strange forms. They were like Julhi—yet unlike her. They were like those figures which had rushed upon him in that other Vonng—but not wholly. They had bestialized in the metamorphosis. The shining beauty was dulled. The incomparable grace of them had thickened into animal gropings. Their plumes burned with an ugly crimson and

not comprehend.

way all these scenes were the same. They occupied the same place, at the same time--ruined Vonng, the Vonng that Julhi knew, all those places he had known since he met Apri in the dark--they were overlapping planes through which, as through open doors. Julhi had

All this he was aware of in the flashing instant when his eyes opened. Now he looked down, for the first time consciously aware of that pain which gnawed at his heart, of the clinging arms. And suddenly that pain stabbed like a heatray, and he went sick with the shock of what he saw. For Julhi clung to him, relaxed in avid coils. Her eyes were

the clarity of their eyes was clouded now with a blind and avid hunger.

They circled him with a baffled gliding.

base to tip with long, voluptuous shudders, and all the shades of crimson and scarlet and bloody rose that any spectrum ever held went blowing through it.

Smith choked on a word half-way between oath and prayer, and with shaking hands ripped her arms away, thrust against her shoulders

closed, and her mouth was fastened tightly against the flesh of his left breast, just over the heart. The plume above her head guivered from

blindly to tear loose that clinging, agonizing mouth. The blood spurted as it came free. The great eye opened and looked up into his with a dull, glazed stare. Swiftly the glaze faded, the dullness brightened into a glare behind which hell-fires flamed scorchingly, to light up the nameless hells within. Her plume whipped erect and blazed into angry red. From the arched mouth, wet now, and crimson, a high,

That sound was like the flick of a wire whip on raw flesh. It bit into his brain-centers, sawed at his quivering nerves excruciatingly, unbearably. Under the lash of that voice Smith wrenched away from her clinging arms, stumbling over the stones, blundering anywhere

thin, nerve-twanging hum shrilled agonizingly.

away from the punishing shrill of that hum. The chaos spun about him, scenes shifting and melting together maddeningly. The blood ran down his breast.

Through his blind agony, as the world dissolved into shrilling pain, one thing alone was clear. That burning light. That steady flame. Apri.

through Apri all this was possible. Apri the light-maker, the doorway between worlds.... His fingers closed on her throat.

Blessedly, blessedly that excruciating song was fading. He knew no more than that. He scarcely realized that his fingers were sunk yet in the softness of a woman's throat. The chaos was fading around him, the crazy planes righting themselves, paling, receding backward into infinity. Through their fragments the solid rocks of Vonng loomed up in crumbling ruins. The agony of Julhi's song was a faint shrilling from far away. And about him in the air he sensed a frenzied tugging, as if

impalpable hands were clutching at his, ghostly arms pulling

Where Julhi had stood among the tumbling planes an expanding cloudy image hovered now, bearing still the lovely outlines that had

ineffectually upon him. He looked up, dazed and uncertain.

He was blundering unimpeded through solid walls and columns and buildings in their jumble of cross-angled planes, but when he came to her at last she was tangible, she was real. And with the feel of her firm flesh under his hands a fragment of sanity rose out of that piercing anguish which shivered along his nerves. Dully he knew that

been hers, but foggy, spreading and dissipating like mist as the doorway closed between planes. She was scarcely more than a shadow, and fading with every breath, but she wrenched at him yet with futile, cloudy hands, striving to the last to preserve her gate into the world she hungered for. But as she clawed she was vanishing. Her outlines blurred and melted as smoke fades. She was no more than a darkening upon the air now, tenuous, indistinguishable. Then

air was clear.

Smith looked down, shook his dulled head a little, bent to what he still gripped between his hands. It needed no more than a glance, but he

made sure before he released his grasp. Pity clouded his eyes for an

the fog that had been lovely Julhi had expanded into nothingness--the

madness gone, the terrible danger that was herself banished. Never again through that gate would Julhi and her followers enter. The door was closed.

instant--Apri was free now, in the freedom she had longed for, the

Nymph of Darkness

with Forrest J. Ackerman

Published in Weird Tales, Vol. 34, No. 6 (December 1939). Originally published in an unexpurgated version as the novelette "Nyusa, Nymph of Darkness" in the fanzine Fantasy Magazine (April 1935), I

guess Ackerman's contributions can be seen in the economic spelling of certain words, such as "thru" (over-used; five times in the first two paragraphs!) and "tho," neither of which fit the characteristics

of Moore's own writing. The thick Venusian dark of the Ednes waterfront in the hours before dawn is breathless and tense with a nameless awareness, a

crouching danger. The shapes that move murkily thru its blackness are not daylight shapes. Sun has never shone upon some of those misshapen figures, and what happens in the dark is better left untold.

Not even the Patrol ventures there after the lights are out, and the hours between midnight and dawn are outside the law. If dark things happen there the Patrol never knows of them, or desires to know.

Powers move thru the darkness along the waterfront to which even the Patrol bows low. Thru that breathless blackness, along a street beneath which the breathing waters whispered, Northwest Smith strolled slowly. No

prudent man ventures out after midnight along the waterfront of Ednes unless he has urgent business abroad, but from the leisurely gait that carried Smith soundlessly thru the dark he might have been some casual sightseer. He was no stranger to the Ednes waterfront.

He knew the danger thru which he strolled so slowly, and under narrowed lids his colorless eyes were like keen steel probes that searched the dark. Now and then he passed a shapeless shadow sound of bare, running feet which so surprised him. The patter of frantically fleeing steps is not uncommon along the waterfront, but these were--he listened closer--ves, certainly the feet of a woman or a young boy. Light and guick and desperate. His ears were keen enough to be sure of that. They were coming nearer swiftly. In the blackness even his pale eyes could see nothing, and he drew back against the wall, one hand dropping to the ray gun that hung low on his thigh. He had no desire to meet whatever it was which pursued this fugitive. But his brows knit as the footsteps turned into the street that led between the warehouses. No woman, of whatever class or kind, ventures into this guarter by night. And he became certain as he listened that those feet were a woman's. There was a measured rhythm about them that suggested the Venusian woman's lovely, swaying gait. He pressed flat against the wall, holding his breath. He wanted no sound to indicate his own presence to the terror from which the woman fled. Ten years before he might have dashed out to her--but ten years along the spaceways teaches a man prudence.

that dodged aside to give him way. It might have been no more than a shadow. His no-colored eyes did not wayer. He went on, alert and

He was passing between two high warehouses that shut out even the faint reflection of light from the city beyond when he first heard that

warv.

faintly along his neck.

The frantic footsteps came storming down the dark street. He heard the rush of breath thru unseen nostrils, the gasp of laboring lungs. Then those desperate feet stumbled a bit, faltered, turned aside. Out

Gallantry can be foolhardy sometimes, particularly along the waterfront, where any of a score of things might be in close pursuit. At the thought of what some of those things might be the hair prickled

arms closed about a woman--a girl--a young girl, beautifully made, muscular and firmly curved under his startled hands--and quite naked. He released her rather quickly. "Earthman!" she gasped in an agony of breathlessness. "Oh, hide me, hide me! Quick!" There was no time to wonder how she knew his origin or to ask from what she fled, for before the words had left her lips a queer, greenish glow appeared around the corner of the warehouse. It revealed a pile of barrels at Smith's elbow, and he shoved the exhausted girl behind them in one guick motion, drawing his gun and flattening himself still further against the wall. Yet it was no nameless monster which appeared around the corner of the building. A man's dark shape came into view. A squat figure, broad and misshapen. The light radiated from a flash-tube in his hand, and it was an oddly diffused and indirect light, not like an ordinary flash's clear beam, for it lighted the man behind it as well as what lav before the tube, as if a greenish, luminous fog were spreading sluggishly from the lens. The man came forward with a queer, shuffling gait. Something about him made Smith's flesh crawl unaccountably. What it was he could not be sure, for the green glow of the tube did not give a clear light, and the man was little more than a squat shadow moving unevenly behind the light-tube's luminance. He must have seen Smith almost immediately, for he came straight across the street to where the Earthman stood against the wall, gun in hand. Behind the glowing tube-mouth Smith could make out a pale

blur of face with two dark splotches for eyes. It was a fat face,

of the dark a hurtling figure plunged full-tilt against him. His startled

newcomer began to switch his diffused light to and fro about the street in obvious search. Smith listened, but the girl had stilled her sobbing breath and no sound betrayed her hiding place. The sluggish searcher went on slowly down the street, casting his foggy light before him. Its luminance faded by degrees as he receded from view, a black, misshapen shadow haloed in unholy radiance. When utter dark had descended once more Smith holstered his gun and called to the girl in a low voice. The all but soundless murmur of bare feet on the pavement heralded her approach, the hurrying of still unruly breath. "Thank you," she said softly. "I-I hope you need never know what horror you have saved me from." "Who are you?" he demanded. "How did you know me?" "They call me Nyusa. I did not know you, save that I think you are of

Earth, and perhaps—trustworthy. Great Shar must have guided my flight along the streets tonight, for I think your kind is rare by the sea

"No. But a Martian, or one of my own countrymen, would not so

edge, after dark."

"But--can you see me?"

unseemly in its puffy palor, like some grub that has fed too long upon corruption. No expression crossed it at the sight of the tall spaceman in his leather garb, leaning against the wall and fingering a ready gun. Indeed, there was nothing to arouse surprise in the Earthman's attitude against the wall, or in his drawn gun. It was what any nightfarer along the waterfront would have done at the appearance of

Neither spoke. After a single long glance at the silent Smith, the

such a green, unearthly glow in the perilous dark.

her when his hand realized her nudity. But he might as well take credit for it.

"You had better go quickly now," she went on, "there is such danger here that--"

Abruptly the low voice broke off. Smith could hear nothing, but he sensed a tensing of the girl by his side, a strained listening. And presently he caught a far away sound, a curious muffled wheezing, as if something shortwinded and heavy were making laborious haste. It was growing nearer. The girl's caught breath was loud in the stillness at his elbow.

"Quick!" she gasped. "Oh, hurry!"

quickly have released a girl who dashed into his arms by night--as I

In the dark Smith grinned. It had been purely reflexive, that release of

long, easy strides, hearing nothing but the soft fall of his own boots and the scurrying of the girl's bare feet, and far behind the distant wheezing breath, growing fainter.

Twice she turned him with a gentle push into some new byway. Then they paused while she tugged at an unseen door, and after that they ran down an alley so narrow that Smith's broad shoulders brushed its

walls. The place smelled of fish and decayed wood and the salt of the seas. The pavement rose in broad, shallow steps, and they went thru

Her hand on his arm tugged him on in the direction the squat black searcher had taken. "Faster!" And her anxious hands pulled him into a run. Feeling a little ridiculous, he loped thru the dark beside her with

another door, and the girl pulled at his arm with a breathed,
"We're safe now Wait"

am."

"Lift me," she said after a moment. "I can't reach the light."

Cool, firm fingers touched his neck. Gingerly in the dark he found her waist and swung her aloft at arm's length. Between his hands that

waist was supple and smoothly muscled and slim as a reed. He heard the fumble of uncertain fingers overhead. Then in an abrupt

He heard the door close behind them, and light feet pattered on

boards.

dazzle light sprang up about him.

gaze he sent around the tiny room.

He swore in a choked undertone and sprang back, dropping his hands. For he had looked to see a girl's body close to his face, and he saw nothing. His hands had gripped--nothing. He had been holding aloft a smooth and supple--nothingness.

He heard the fall of a material body on the floor, and a gasp and cry of pain, but still he could see nothing, and he fell back another step, lifting an uncertain hand to his eves and muttering a dazed Martian

oath. For look tho he would, he could see no one but himself in the little bare room the light had revealed. Yet the girl's voice was speaking from empty air.

"What--why did-- Oh, I see!" and a little ripple of laughter. "You have never heard of Nvusa?"

The repetition of the name struck a chord of remote memory in the Earthman's mind. Somewhere lately he had heard that word spoken. Where and by whom he could not recall, but it aroused in his memory a nebulous chord of night peril and the unknown. He was suddenly

glad of the gun at his side, and a keener awareness was in the pale

"No," he said. "I have never heard the name before now."

"I am Nvusa." "But--where are you?" She laughed again, a soft ripple of mirth honey sweet with the

"Here. I am not visible to men's eyes. I was born so, was born--" Here the rippling voice sobered, and a tinge of solemnity crept in. "--I was born of a strange mating, Earthman. My mother was a Venusian, but my father--my father was Darkness. I can't explain.... But because of that strain of Dark in me. I am invisible. And because of it I--I am not

Venusian woman's traditionally lovely voice.

free."

air.

invisibility?" "The--Nov." Her voice was the faintest breath of sound, and again, at the strange word, a prickle of nameless unease ran thru Smith's memory. Somewhere he had heard that name before, and the remembrance it roused was too nebulous to put into words, but it was

ominous. Nyusa's breathing whisper went on very softly at his shoulder. It was a queer, unreal feeling, that, to be standing alone in a bare room and a girl's sweet, muted murmur in his ears from empty

"Why? Who holds you captive? How could anyone imprison an

"The Nov-they dwell underground. They are the last remnant of a very old race. And they are the priests who worship That which was my father. The Darkness. They prison me for purposes of their own. "You see, my heritage from the lady who bore me was her own lovely

human shape, but the Thing which was my father bequeathed to his child stranger things than invisibility. I am of a color outside the range only pass by the bars the Nov have set to shut me away. For they need me in their dark worship, and here I must stay, prisoned in the hot, muddy world which is all they themselves can ever know. They have a light--you saw it, the green glow in the hands of the Nov who pursued me thru the dark tonight--which makes me visible to human eyes. Something in its color combines with that strange color which is mine to produce a hue that falls within man's range of vision. If he had found me I would have been--punished--severely, because I fled tonight. And the Nov's punishments are--not nice. "To make sure that I shall not escape them, they have set a guardian to dog my footsteps--the thing that wheezed on my track tonight--Dolf. He sprang from some frightful union of material and immaterial. He is partly elemental, partly animal, I can't tell you fully. And he is cloudy. nebulous--but very real, as you would have discovered had he caught us just now. He has a taste for human blood which makes him invaluable, the I am safe, for I am only half human, and the Nov--well, they are not wholly human either. They--" She broke off suddenly. Outside the door Smith's keen ears had caught a shuffle of vague feet upon the ground, and thru the cracks came very clearly the snuffle of wheezing breath. Nyusa's bare feet pattered swiftly across the boards, and from near the door came a series of low, sibilant hissings and whistlings in a clearer tone than the sounds the great Dolf made. The gueer noise crescendoed to a sharp command, and he heard a subdued snuffling and shuffling outside and the sound of great, shapeless feet moving off over flagstones. At his shoulder Nyusa sighed. "It worked that time." she said. "Sometimes I can command him. by

virtue of my father's strength in me. The Nov do not know that. Queer,

of human eyes. And I have entry into-into other lands than this. Strange lands, lovely and far-- Oh, but so damnably near! If I could someday the doors will open at my own command, and I shall go out into those other worlds. I wonder--could I do it now?" The voice faded to a murmurous undertone. Smith realized that she had all but forgotten his presence at the realization of her own potentialities. And again that prickle of unease went over him. She was half human, but half only. Who could say what strange qualities were rooted in her, springing from no human seed? Qualities that might someday blossom into--into--well, he had no words for what he was thinking of, but he hoped not to be there on the day the Nov tried her too far. Hesitant footsteps beside him called back his attention sharply. She was moving away, a step at a time. He could hear the sound of her bare feet on the boards. They had almost reached the opposite wall now, one slow step after another. And then suddenly those hesitating footfalls were running faster, faster, diminishing in distance. No door opened, no aperture in the walls, but Nyusa's bare feet pattered

isn't it—they never seem to remember that I might have inherited more from their god than my invisibility and my access to other worlds. They punish me and prison me and command me to their service like some temple dancing girl—me, the half divine! I think—ves, I think that

opened, no aperture in the walls, but Nyusa's bare feet pattered eagerly away. He was aware briefly of the vastnesses of dimensions beyond our paltry three, distances down which a girl's bare feet could go storming in scornful violation of the laws that held him fast. From far away he heard those steps falter. He thought he heard the sound of fists beating against resistance, the very remote echo of a sob. Then slowly the patter of bare feet returned. Almost he could see a dragging head and hopelessly slumped shoulders as the reluctant

footfalls drew nearer, nearer, entered the room again. At his shoulder she said in a subdued voice,

"Not yet. I have never gone so far before, but the way still barred. The

daughter, and strong too. Not again shall I flee before the Nov's pursuit, or fear because Dolf follows. I am the child of Darkness, and thev shall know it! Thev--" Sharply into her exultant voice broke a moment of blackness that cut off her words with the abruptness of a knife stroke. It was of an instant's duration only, and as the light came on again a gueer wash of rosy luminance spread thru the room and faded again, as if a ripple of color had flowed past. Nyusa sighed. "That is what I fled," she confided. "I am not afraid now--but I do not like it. You had best go--or no, for Dolf still watches the door I entered by. Wait--let me think." Silence for a moment, while the last flush of rose faded from the air. to be followed by a ripple of fresh color that faded in turn. Three times Smith saw the tide of red flow thru the room and die away before Nyusa's hand fell upon his arm and her voice murmured from emptiness. "Come. I must hide you somewhere while I perform my ritual. That color is the signal that the rites are to begin-the Nov's command for my presence. There is no escape for you until they call Dolf away, for I could not guide you to a door without having him sense my presence there and follow. No, you must hide--hide and watch me dance. Would you like that? A sight which no eyes that are wholly human have ever seen before! Come." Invisible hands pushed open the door in the opposite wall and pulled him thru. Stumbling a little at the newness of being guided by an unseen creature, Smith followed down a corridor thru which waves of rosy light flowed and faded. The way twisted many times, but no doors opened from it nor did they meet anyone in the five minutes or

Nov are too strong--for a while. But I know, now. I know! I am a god's

floor, her unseen hands fumbled with something metallic. Then a section of the floor sank. He was looking down a shaft around which narrow stairs spiraled, very steeply. It was typically a Venusian structure, and very ancient. He had descended other spiraled shafts before now, to strange destinations. Wondering what lav in store for him at the foot of this, he yielded to the girl's clinging hands and went down slowly, gripping the rail. He had gone a long way before the small, invisible hands plucked at his arm again and drew him thru an opening in the rock thru which the shaft sank. A short corridor led into darkness. At its end they paused. Smith blinking in the pale darkness which veiled the great cavern that lav before them. "Wait here," whispered Nyusa. "You should be safe enough in the dark. No one ever uses this passage but myself. I will return after the ceremony." Hands brushed his briefly, and she was gone. Smith pressed back

so that elapsed as they went down the hallway thru the pulsing color

At the end a great barred door blocked their passage. Nyusa released him for an instant, and he heard her feet whisper on the

of the air.

be sure it would answer any sudden need. Then he settled back to watch.

Before him a vast domed chamber stretched. He could see only a little of it in the strange dark pallor of the place. The floor shone with the deep sheen of marble, black as quiet water underground. And as the minutes passed he became aware of motion and life in the pale

dark. Voices murmured, feet shuffled softly, forms moved thru the distance. The Nov were taking their places for the ceremony. He

against the wall and drew his gun, flicking the catch experimentally to

could see the dim outlines of their mass, far off in the dark.

After a while a deep, sonorous chanting began from nowhere and everywhere, swelling and filling the cavern and echoing from the domed ceiling in reverberant monotone There were other sounds whose meaning he could not fathom, queer pipings and whistlings like the voice in which Nyusa had commanded Dolf, but invested with

a solemnity that gave them depth and power. He could feel fervor building up around the dome of the cavern, the queer, wild fervor and ecstasy of an unknown cult for a nameless god. He gripped his gun

Now, distantly and very vaguely, a luminance was forming in the

and waited

center of the arched roof. It strengthened and deepened and began to rain downward toward the darkly shining floor in long streamers like webs of tangible light. In the mirrored floor replicas of light reached upward, mistily reflecting. It was a sight of such weird and enchanting loveliness that Smith held his breath, watching. And now green began to flush the streaming webs, a strange, fog green like the light the Nov had flashed thru the waterfront streets in pursuit of Nyusa. Recognizing the color, he was not surprised when a shape began to dawn in the midst of that raining light. A girl's shape, half

circling light, she lifted her arms in a long, slow, sweeping motion, lighter than smoke, and moved on tiptoe, very delicately. Then the light shimmered, and she was dancing. Smith leaned forward breathlessly, gun hanging forgotten in his hand, watching her dance. It was so lovely that afterward he could never be sure he had not dreamed.

She was so nebulous in the streaming radiance of the light, so utterly unreal, so fragile, so exquisitely colored in the strangest tints of violet

In the dark pallor of the cavern, under the green luminance of the

transparent, slim and lovely and unreal.

her firm and slender roundness—now she was a wraith, transparent, dream-like, dancing soundlessly in a rain of lunar color.

She wove magic with her dancing body as she moved, and the dance was more intricate and symbolic and sinuous than any wholly human creature could have trod. She scarcely touched the floor, moving above her reflection in the polished stone like a lovely moonlight ghost floating in mid-darkness while green moon-fire

and blue and frosty silver, and queerly translucent, like a moonstone. She was more unreal now, when she was visible, than she had ever seemed before his eyes beheld her. Then his hands had told him of

greater than he had dreamed. The Nov, intent as one man upon the shimmering figure before them. And at what he saw he was glad he could not see them clearly. He remembered Nyusa's words, "--the Nov are not wholly human either." Veiled tho they were in the misty radiance and the pallor of the dark, he could see that it was so. He had seen it, unrealizing, in the face of that squat pursuer who had passed him in the street.

They were all thick, shapeless, all darkly robed and white-faced as slugs are white. Their formless features, intent and emotionless, had

With difficulty Smith wrenched his eyes away from that nebulous creature treading her own reflection as she danced. He was searching for the sources of those voices he had heard, and in the green, revealing light he saw them ringing the cavern in numbers

rained all about her.

a soft, unstable quality, not shaped with any human certainty. He did not stare too long at any one face, for fear he might make out its queer lack of contour, or understand the portent of that slug-white instability of feature.

Nyusa's dance ended in a long, floating whirl of unhuman lightness.

stepped with upraised arm. Obediently Nyusa rose, From that dark form, from the slug-like, unfeatured face, a twittering whistle broke, and Nvusa's voice echoed the sounds unerringly, her voice blending with the other's in a chant without words. Smith was so intent upon watching that he was not aware of the soft shuffling in the dark behind him until the wheeze of labored breath sounded almost upon his neck. The thing was all but on him before that sixth sense which had saved him so often before now shrieked a warning and he whirled with a choked oath of surprise and shock, swinging up his gun and confronting a dim, shapeless immensity out which a dull glow of greenish light stared at him. His gun spat blue

She sank to the floor in deep obeisance, prostrate upon her own reflection. From the front ranks of the assembled Nov a dark figure

flame, and from the imponderable thing a whistling scream rang quaveringly, echoing across the cavern and cutting short that wordless chant between the Nov and the girl. Then the dark bulk of Dolf lurched forward and fell smotheringly upon Smith. It bore him to the floor under engulfing weight which was only half real, but chokingly thick in his nostrils. He seemed almost to be breathing Dolf's substance, like heavy mist. Blinded and gasping, he fought the curiously nebulous thing that was smothering him, knowing he must win free in a few seconds' time, for Dolf's scream must bring

the Nov upon him at any moment now. But for all his efforts he could not break away, and something indescribable and nauseous was fumbling for his throat. When he felt its blind searching his struggles redoubled convulsively, and after a frantic moment he staggered free, gulping in clean air and staring into the dark with wide eyes trying to

make out what manner of horror he had grappled with. He could see nothing but that dull flare, as of a single eye, glowing upon him from

an imponderable bulk which blended with the dark.

was upon him. That revolting, unseen member fumbled again at his throat. He thrust hard against the yielding bulk and his gun flared again, blue-hot in the dark, full into the midst of Dolf's unstable blackness. He felt the mass of the half-seen monster ierk convulsively. A high. whistling scream rang out, shrill and agonized, and the sucking organ dropped from his throat. The dim glow of vision dulled in the shape's cloudy midst. Then it tuckered, went out. Somehow there was a puff of blackness, light dissolved into misty nothing all about him, and the dark shape that had been Dolf was gone. Half elemental, he had gone back into nothingness as he died. Smith drew a deep breath and swung round to front the first of the

Dolf was coming at him again. He heard great feet shuffling, and the wheezing breath came fast. From behind the shouts of the Nov rose loud, and the noise of running men, and above all the high, clear call of Nvusa, screaming something in a language without words. Dolf

and he did not fight hard to retain it, for he remembered the bluntnosed little flame-thrower in its holster under his arm. And he was not minded that they should discover it in any body-to-body fight.

oncoming Nov. They were almost upon him, and their numbers were overwhelming, but his flame-gun swung its long arc of destruction as they swarmed in and almost a dozen of the squat, dark figures must have fallen to that deadly scythe before he went down under the weight of them. Pudgily soft fingers wrenched the gun from his hand.

Then he was jerked to his feet and thrust forward toward he pale radiance that still held Nyusa in its heart, like a translucent prisoner in a cage of light. A little dazed by the swiftness of events, Smith went

on unsteadily in their midst. He towered head and shoulders above them, and his eves were averted. He tried not to flinch from the soft. fish-white hands urging him forward, not to look too closely into the At the brink of the raining light which housed Nyusa the Nov who had led the chanting stood apart, watching impassively as the tall prisoner came forward in his swarm of captors. There was command about this Nov, an air of regality and calm, and he was white as death, luminous as a corpse in the lunar reflections of the light.

They halted Smith before him. After one glance into the moveless, unfeatured face, slug pale, the Earthman did not look again. His eyes

strayed to Nyusa, beyond the Nov who fronted him, and at what he saw took faint hope again. There was no trace of fear in her poise. She stood straight and quiet, watching, and he sensed a powerful reserve about her. She looked the god's daughter she was, standing there in the showering luminance, translucent as some immortal.

faces of the squat things swarming so near. No, they were not men. He knew that more surely than ever from this close sight of the puffy.

featureless faces ringing him round.

Said the leader Nov, in a voice that came deeply from somewhere within him, though his unfeatured face did not stir,

"How came you here?"

"I brought him," Nyusa's voice sounded steadily across the space that parted them.

The Nov swung round, amazement in every line of his squatness.

"You?" he exclaimed. "You brought an alien to witness the worship of the god I serve? How dared--"

the god I serve? How dared--"
"I brought one who had befriended me to witness my dance before
my father." said Nyusa in so ominously gentle a tone that the Nov did

not realize for a moment the significance of her words. He spluttered

Venusian blasphemy in a choked voice. "You shall die!" he velled thickly. "Both of you shall die by such torment--" "S-s-s-zt!" Nvusa's whistling hiss was only a sibilance to Smith, but it cut the Nov's furious flow abruptly short. He went dead quiet, and Smith thought he saw a sicker pallor than before spreading over the slug face turned to Nvusa. "Had you forgotten?" she gueried gently. "Forgotten that my father is That which you worship? Dare you raise your voice to threaten Its daughter? Dare vou. little worm-man?" A gasp ran over the throng behind Smith. Greenish anger suffused the pallid face of the priest. He spluttered wordlessly and surged forward, short arms clawing toward the taunting girl. Smith's hand, darting inside his coat, was quicker than the clutch of his captors. The blue flare of his flame-thrower leaped out in a tongue of dazzling heat to lick at the plunging Nov. He spun round dizzily and screamed once. high and shrill, and sank in a dark, puddly heap to the floor. There was a moment of the deepest guiet. The shapeless faces of the Nov were turned in one stricken stare to that oddly fluid lump upon the floor which had been their leader. Then in the pack behind Smith a low rumble began to rise, the mutter of many voices. He had heard that sound before--the dawning roar of a fanatic mob. He knew that it meant death. Setting his teeth, he spun to face them, hand closing

firmer about the butt of his flame-thrower.

The mutter grew deeper, louder. Someone yelled, "Kill! Kill!" and a forward surge in the thick crowd of faces swayed the mass toward

"Stop!" she called. In sheer surprise the murderous mob paused, eyes turning toward the unreal figure in her cage of radiance. Even Smith darted a glance over his shoulder, flame gun poised in mid-air, his finger hesitating upon the catch. And at what they saw the crowd fell silent, the Earthman froze into stunned immobility as he watched what was happening under the rain of light.

Nyusa's translucent arms were lifted, her head thrown back. Like a figure of triumph carved out of moonstone she stood poised, while all about her in the misty, lunar colors of the light a darkness was forming like fog that clung to her outstretched arms and swathed her half real body. And it was darkness not like any night that Smith had

him. Then above that rising clamor Nyusa's voice rang clear.

blasphemy and an outrage against the eyes, against all that man hopes and believes and is. The darkness of the incredible, the utterly alien and opposed.

Smith's gun fell from shaking fingers. He pressed both hands to his eyes to shut out that indescribably awful sight, and all about him heard a long, soft sighing as the Nov sank to their faces upon the shining floor. In that deathly hush Nyusa spoke again, vibrant with conscious godhood and underrun with a queer, tingling ripple of

ever seen before. No words in any tongue could describe it, for it was not a darkness made for any vocal creature to see. It was a

whom that utterly alien and dreadful blackness is akin.

"By the Darkness I command you," she said coldly. "Let this man go free. I leave you now, and I shall never return. Give thanks that a

inhumanity. It was the voice of one to whom the unknown lies open, to

worse punishment than this is not visited upon you who paid no homage to the daughter of Darkness."

Then for a swift instant something indescribable happened. Remotely

was drowned in a darkness which made his very atoms shudder to its touch. And if it was dreadful to him, the voiceless shriek that rose simultaneously from all about him gave evidence how much more dreadfully their god's touch fell upon the Nov. Not with his ears, but with some nameless sense quickened by that moment of alien blackness, he was aware of the scream of intolerable anguish, the writhing of extrahuman torment which the Nov underwent in that one timeless moment

Smith was aware that the Blackness which had shrouded Nyusa was spreading thru him, permeating him with the chill of that blasphemous dark, a hideous pervasion of his innermost being. For that instant he

Out of his tense awareness, out of the spreading black, he was roused by a touch that startled him into forgetfulness of that dreadful dark. The touch of a girl's mouth upon his, a tingling pressure of sweet parted lips that stirred delicately against his own. He stood tense, not moving a muscle, while Nyusa's mouth clung to his in a

tense, not moving a muscle, while Nyusa's mouth clung to his in a long, close kiss like no kiss he had ever taken before. There was a coldness in it, a chill as alien as the dark that had gathered about her translucency under the light, a shuddering cold that struck thru him in one long, deep-rooted shock of frigid revulsion. And there was

one long, deep-rooted shock of frigid revulsion. And there was warmth in it, headily stirring the pulse which that cold had congealed. In the instant while those clinging lips melted to his mouth, he was a battleground for emotions as alien as light and dark. The cold touch

of Darkness, the hot touch of love. Alienity's shuddering, frozen stab, and humanity's blood stirring throb of answer to the warm mouth's challenge. It was a mingling of such utter opposites that for an instant he was racked by forces that sent his senses reeling. There was depend in the conflict, the throat of moderace in the conflict.

danger in the conflict, the threat of madness in such irreconcilable forces that his brain blurred with the effort of compassing them.

Just in time the clinqing lips dropped away. He stood alone in the

feet pattering softly along some incline, up and up, faster and faster. Now they were above his head. He did not look up. He knew he would have seen nothing. He knew Nyusa walked a way that no sense of his could perceive. He heard her feet break into an eager little run. He heard her laugh once, lightly, and the laugh cut off by the sound of a closing door. Then guiet.

reeling dark, that perilous kiss burning upon his memory as the world steadied about him. In that dizzy instant he heard what the rest, in their oblivious agony, could not have realized. He heard a girl's bare

release all about him. The darkness had lifted. He opened his eyes upon a dimly lighted cavern from which that rain of light had vanished. The Nov lay in guivering windrows about his feet, their shapeless faces hidden. Otherwise the whole vast place was empty as far as

Without warning, on the heels of that sound, he felt a tremendous

his eves could pierce the dark. Smith bent and picked up his fallen gun. He kicked the nearest Nov ungently.

"Show me the way out of this place," he ordered, sheathing the flame-thrower under his arm.

Obediently the sluggish creature stumbled to his feet.

The Cold Gray God

over the cobbles.

seen upon the Lakklan.

Snow fell over Righa, pole city of Mats. Bitter snow, whirling in icehard particles on the thin, keen wind that always seems to blow

through Righa's streets. These cobblestoned ways were nearly empty today. Squat stone houses crouched low under the assaults of that

storm-laden wind, and the dry snow eddied in long gusts down the

reaches of the Lakklan, Righa's central street. The few pedestrians along the Lakklan huddled collars high about their ears and hurried

But there was one figure in the street that did not hurry. It was a woman's figure, and by the swing of her gait and the high poise of her head one might guess that she was young, but it would be no more than a guess, for the fur cloak she clutched about her muffled every line of her body and the peaked hood of it hid her face. That fur was the sleek white hide of the almost extinct saltland snow-cat, so that one might presuppose her wealth. She walked with a swinging grace rarely encountered in Righa's streets. For Righa is an outlaw city, and young women, wealthy and beautiful and unattended, are seldom

She strolled slowly down the broad, uneven way, her long hooded cloak making a white enigma of her. But she was somehow alien to this bleak, bitter scene. That almost dancing litheness which attended her motion, eloquent even through the concealing folds of rich snowcat fur, was not a characteristic of Martian women, even the pink beauties of the canals. Indefinably she was foreign-exotically foreign. From the shadow of her hood an eager gaze roved the street, avidly

Published in Weird Tales, Vol. 26, No. 4 (October 1935).

were curiously alike in their furtiveness, their shadow of alert and hunted watching. For men came to Righa quietly, by devious ways, and dwelt in seclusion and departed without ostentation. And their eyes were always wary.

The girl's gaze flicked by them and went on. If they stared after her down the street she did not seem to know, or greatly to care. She paced unhurriedly on over the cobbles.

Ahead of her a broad, low door opened to a burst of noise and music, and warm light streamed briefly out into the gray day as a man stepped over the sill and swung the door shut behind him. Sidelong she watched the man as he belted his heavy coat of brown pole-deer hide and stepped briskly out into the street. He was tall, brown as leather, hard-featured under the pole-deer cap pulled low over his eyes. They were startling, those eyes, cold and steady, icily calm.

scanning the few faces she passed. They were hard-featured faces for the most part, bleak and cold as the gray city about them. And the eyes that met hers boldly or slyly, according to the type of passer-by,

Indefinably he was of Earth. His scarred dark face had a faintly piratical look, and he was wolfishly lean in his spaceman's leather as he walked lightly down the Lakklan, turning up the deer-hide collar about his ears with one hand. The other, his right, was hidden in the pocket of his coat.

The woman swerved when she saw him. He watched her subtly swaying approach without a flicker of expression on his face. But

when she laid a milkily white hand upon his arm he gave a queer little start, involuntarily, like a shiver quickly suppressed. A ripple of annoyance crossed his face briefly and was gone, as if the muscular start had embarrassed him. He turned upon her an absolutely expressionless stare and waited.

"Who are you?" cooed a throatily velvet voice from the depths of the

"Northwest Smith." He said it crisply, and his lips snapped shut again. He moved a little away from her, for her hand still lay upon his right arm, and his right hand was still hidden in the coat pocket. He moved far enough to free his arm, and stood waiting. "Will you come with me?" Her voice throbbed like a pigeon's from the shadow of her hood For a guick instant his pale eyes appraised her, as caution and curiosity warred within him. Smith was a wary man, very wise in the dangers of the spaceways life. Not for a moment did he mistake her meaning. Here was no ordinary woman of the streets. A woman robed in snow-cat furs had no need to accost casual strangers along the Lakklan "What do you want?" he demanded. His voice was deep and harsh, and the words fairly clicked with a biting brevity. "Come," she cooed, moving nearer again and slipping one hand inside his arm. "I will tell you that in my own house. It is so cold here." Smith allowed himself to be pulled along down the Lakklan, too puzzled and surprised to resist. That simple act of hers had amazed

hood.

puzzled and surprised to resist. That simple act of hers had amazed him out of all proportion to its simplicity. He was revising his judgment of her as he walked along over the snow-dust cobbles at her side. For by that richly throaty voice that throbbed as colorfully as a dove's, and by the milky whiteness of her hand on his arm, and by the subtle swaying of her walk, he had been sure, quite sure, that she came from Venus. No other planet breeds such beauty, no other women are born with the instinct of seduction in their very bones. And he had thought, dimly, that he recognized her voice.

sheer strength of her own charm. His one small motion away from her hand on his arm would have warned a true Venusian not to attempt further intimacy. She would have known by the look in his still eyes, by the wolfish, scarred face, tight-mouthed, that his weakness did not lie along the lines she was mistress of. And if she were the woman he suspected, all this was doubly sure. No, she could not be Venusbred, nor the woman her voice so recalled to him.

Because of this he allowed her to lead him down the Lakklan. Not often did he permit curiosity to override his native caution, or he would never have come unscathed through the stormy years that lay behind him. But there was something so subtly queer about this woman, so contradictory to his preconceived opinions. Very vital to Smith were his own quick appraisements, and when one went all awry from the lines he intuitively expected, he felt compelled to learn why. He went on at her side, shortening his strides to the diding gait

But no, if she were Venus-bred, and the woman he half suspected her of being, she would never have slid her arm through his with that little intimate gesture or striven to override his hesitation with the

No further words passed between them until they had reached a low stone building ten minutes' walk on down the Lakklan. She rapped on the heavy door with a quick, measured beat, and it swung open upon dimness. Her bare white hand in the crook of Smith's arm pulled him inside.

of the woman on his arm. He did not like the contact of her hand.

although he could not have said why.

A gliding servant took his coat and fur cap. Without ostentation, as he removed the coat he slipped out the gun which had lain in his right hand pocket and upon which his hand had rested all the while he was in the street. He tucked it inside his leather jacket and followed the still cloaked woman down a short hallway and through a low arch

floor, polished by the feet of countless generations, lay the furs of sattland beasts and the thick-pelted animals of the pole. The stone walls were incised with those inevitable, mysterious symbols which have become nothing more than queer designs now, though a million years ago they bore deep significance. No Martian house, old or new, lacks them, and no living Martian knows their meaning.

Remotely they must be bound up with the queer, cold darkness of that strange religion which once ruled Mars and which dwells still in the heart of every true Martian, though its shrines are secret now and its

under which he had to stoop his head. The room they entered was immemorially ancient, changelessly Martian. Upon the dark stone

The whole room was fragrant and a little mysterious with the aromatic fumes of the braziers set at intervals about the irregularly shaped room, and the low ceiling pressed the perfume down so that it hung in smoky layers in the sweet, heavy air.

priests discredited. Perhaps if one could read those symbols they would tell the name of the cold god whom Mars worships still, in its

heart of hearts, yet whose name is never spoken.

"Be seated," murmured the woman from the depths of her hood.

Smith glanced about in distaste. The room was furnished in the

luxuriant Martian style so at odds with the harsh characteristics of the Martian people. He selected the least voluptuous-looking of the couches and sat down, regarding the woman obliquely as he did so.

couches and sat down, regarding the woman obliquely as he did so.

She had turned a little away from him now and was slowly unfastening her furs. Then in one slow, graceful motion she flung back the cloak.

Smith caught his breath involuntarily, and a little shiver rippled over

him, like the queer shock which had shaken his usually iron poise in the street. He could not be certain whether it were admiration or Yes, she was Venusian. Nowhere save upon that sunless, mistdrenched planet are such milk-white women bred. Voluptuously slim she was, in the paradoxical Venusian way, and the sweet, firm curves of her under velvet were more eloquent than a love-song. Her deeply crimson robe swathed her close in the traditional Venusian way, leaving one arm and rose-white shoulder bare and slit so that at every other step her milky thigh gleamed through. Heavy lids veiled her eves from him as she turned. Unmistakably, exquisitely, she was Venusian, and from head to foot so lovely that despite himself Smith's pulses quickened. He bent forward, eyes eager upon her face. It was flawlessly lovely, the long eves subtly tilted, the planes of her cheekbones and the set of her chin eloquent of the beauty which dwelt in the very bones beneath her sweet white flesh, so that even her skull must be lovely. And with an odd little catch in his breath, Smith admitted to himself that she was indeed the woman he had guessed. He had not mistaken the throbbing richness of her voice. But-he looked closer,

distaste he felt more strongly. And this despite her breath-taking

beauty. Frankly he stared.

mind ran backward, remembering.

Judai of Venus had been the toast of three planets a few years past.

Her heart-twisting beauty, her voice that throbbed like a dove's, the glowing charm of her had captured the hearts of every audience that

and wondered if he really did catch some hint of-wrongness-in that delicately tinted face, in the oddly averted eyes. For a moment his

heard her sing. Even the far outposts of civilization knew her. That colorful, throaty voice had sounded upon Jupiter's moons and sent the cadences of Starless Night ringing over the bare rocks of

asteroids and through the darkness of space.

And then she vanished. Men wondered awhile, and there were

solar system in lilting praise of The Green Hills of Earth. Judai was years forgotten. Smith knew her in the first alimpse he had of that high-cheeked, rose-

tinted face. He had felt before he saw her that surely no two women of the same generation could speak in a voice so richly colored, so throbbingly sweet. And yet there was a hint of something alien in those gorgeously rich tones; something indefinably wrong in her

searches and considerable scandal, but no one saw her again. All that was long past now. No one sang Starless Night any more, and it was the Earth-born Rose Robertson's voice which rang through the

unforgettable face; something that sent a little shock of distaste through him in the first glimpse he had of her beauty. Yes, his ears and his eves told him that she was Judai, but that

infallible animal instinct which had saved him so often in such subtly warning ways told him just as surely that she was not--could not be. Judai. of all women, to make such un-Venusian errors of intuition! Feeling a little dizzy, he sat back and waited.

She glided across the floor to his side. The subtly provocative sway of her body as she moved was innately Venusian, but she moved to the couch beside him and allowed her body to touch his in a brushing contact that sent a little thrill through him involuntarily, though he moved away. No, Judai would never have done that. She would have known better.

"You know me--ves?" she gueried, richly murmurous.

"We haven't met before," he said non-committally.

keep my secret. Northwest Smith. Can I trust you?"

"But you know Judai. You remember. I saw it in your eyes. You must

"That--depends." His voice was dry. "I left, that night in New York, because something called which was stronger than I. No. it was not love. It was stronger than love. Northwest Smith. I could not resist it." There was a subtle amusement in her voice, as if she told some secret jest that had meaning to none but her. Smith moved a little farther from her on the couch. "I have been searching a long while." she went on in her low, rich voice, "for such a man as you--a man who can be entrusted with a dangerous task." She paused. "What is it?" "There is a man in Righa who has something I very much want. He lives on the Lakklan by that drinking-house they call The Spaceman's Rest." Again she paused. Smith knew the place well, a dark, low-roofed den where the shadier and more scrupulously wary transients in Righa gathered. For the Spaceman's Rest was owned by a grim-jawed. leathery old drylander named Mhici, who was rumored to have great influence with the powers in Righa; so that a drink in The Spaceman's Rest was safely taken, without danger of interruption. He knew old Mhici well. He turned a mildly inquiring eye upon Judai, waiting for her to ao on.

Her own eyes were lowered, but she seemed to feel his gaze, for she took up her story again instantly, without lifting her lashes.

"The man's name I do not know, but he is of Mars, from the canal-countries, and his face is deeply scarred across both cheeks. He

Smith's pale eyes turned again, reluctantly, to the woman beside him. He wondered briefly why he disliked even to look at her, for she seemed lovelier each time his gaze rested upon that exquisitely tinted face. He saw that her eyes were still lowered, the feather lashes brushing her cheeks. She nodded without looking up as he echoed,

"Any price I ask?"

"Money or jewels or—what you will."

"Ten thousand gold dollars to my name in the Great Bank at Lakkiourna. confirmed by viziphone when I hand you the box."

If he expected a flicker of displeasure to cross her face at his matterof-factness, he was disappointed. She rose in one long gliding motion and stood quietly before him. Smoothly, without lifting her

hides what I want in a little ivory box of drylander carving. If you can

bring that to me you may name your own reward."

eyes, she said,

"It is agreed, then. I will see you here tomorrow at this hour."

Her voice dropped with a note of finality and dismissal. Smith glanced up into her face, and at what he saw there started to his feet in an involuntary motion, staring undisquisedly. She was standing

quite still, with downcast eyes, and all animation and allure were draining away from her face. Uncomprehending, he watched humanity fading as if some glowing inward tide ebbed away, leaving a husk of sweet, inanimate flesh where the radiant Judai had stood a

moment before.

An unpleasant little coldness rippled down his back as he watched.

of its own weight behind him revealed Judai standing motionless where he had left her, a still figure silhouetted white and scarlet against the immemorial pattern of the wall beyond. And he had a curious impression that a thin gray fog veiled her body in a lowly spreading nimbus that was inexplicably unpleasant.

Dusk was falling as he came out into the street again. A shadowy servant had given him his coat, and Smith departed so quickly that he was still struggling into the sleeves as he stepped out under the low arch of the door and drew a deep breath of the keen, icy air in conscious relief. He could not have explained, even to himself, the odd revulsion which Judai and her house had roused in him, but he was very glad to be free of them both and out in the open street again.

He shrugged himself deep into the warm fur coat and set off with long

Uncertainly he glanced toward the door, feeling more strongly than ever that inexplicable revulsion against some inner alienness he could not understand. As he hesitated, "Go, go!" came in an impatient voice from between her scarcely moving lips. And in almost ludicrous haste he made for the door. His last glance as it swung to

about the lovely lost singer and her strange house—and her credit at the Great Bank of Lakkjourna. Smith had small reason to doubt her wealth, but he took no needless chances.

The Spaceman's Rest was crowded. Smith made his way through the maze of tables toward the long bar at the end of the room,

strides down the Lakklan. He was headed for The Spaceman's Rest. Old Mhici, if Smith found him in the right mood and approached him through the proper devious channels, might have information to give

the maze of tables toward the long bar at the end of the room, threading the crowd of hard-faced men whose wide diversity of races seemed to make little difference in the curious similarity of expression which dwelt upon every face. They were quiet and was evidence that in Mhici's place they considered themselves secure, for nuari is mildly opiate.

Old Mhici himself came forward to the voiceless summoning in Smith's single pale-eyed glance as it met his in the crowd about the bar. The Earthman ordered red segir-whisky, but he did not drink it immediately.

"I know no one here," he observed in the drylander idiom, which was

a flagrant misstatement, but heavy with meaning. For the hospitable old saltlands' custom demands that the proprietor share a drink with any stranger who comes into his bar. It is a relic from the days when strangers were rare in the saltlands, and is very seldom recalled in populous cities like Righa, but Mhici understood. He said nothing, but

watchful-eyed and wore the indefinable air of those who live by their wits and their guns. The low-roofed place was thick with a pungent haze from the nuari which nearly all were smoking, and that in itself

he took the black Venusian bottle of segir by the neck and motioned Smith toward a corner table that stood empty.

When they were settled there and Mhici had poured himself a drink, Smith took one gulp of the red whisky and hummed the opening bars of Starless Night, watching the old drylander's pointed, leathery

features. One of Mhici's evebrows went up, which was the equivalent

"Starless nights," he observed, "are full of danger, Smith."

"And of pleasure sometimes, eh?"
"Ur-r! Not this one."

of a start of surprise in another man.

"Oh?"

"No. And where I do not understand, I keep away."

"You're puzzled too, eh?"

"Deeply. What happened?"

Smith told him briefly. He knew that it is proverbial never to trust a

drylander, but he felt that old Mhici was the exception. And by the old man's willingness to come to the point with a minimum of fencing and circumlocution he knew that he must be very perturbed by Judai's

beauty had not been unjustified.

presence in Righa. Old Mhici missed little, and if he was puzzled by her presence Smith felt that his own queer reactions to the Venusian

"I know the box she means," Mhici told him when he had finished.
"There's the man, over there by the wall. See?"
Under his brows Smith studied a lean, tall canal-dweller with a deeply

that the clouds of it veiled his face. Smith grunted contemptuously.

"If the box is valuable he's not putting himself into any shape to guard it," he said. "He'll be dead asleep in half an hour if he keeps that up."

scarred face and an air of restless uneasiness. He was drinking some poisonously green concoction and smoking nuari so heavily

"Look again," murmured Mhici. And Smith, wondering a little at the dryness of the old man's voice, turned his head and studied the canal-dweller more carefully.

canal-dweller more carefully.

This time he saw what had escaped him before. The man was frightened, so frightened that the nuari pouring in and out of his lungs

was having little effect. His restless eyes were hot with anxiety, and he had maneuvered his back to the wall so that he could command the whole room as he drank. That in itself, here in Mhici's place, was Mhici commanded not only physical but also moral respect, for his influence with the powers of Righa was exerted not only to furnish immunity to his guests but also to punish peace-breakers. The Spaceman's Rest was sanctuary. No, for a man to sit with his back to the wall here bespoke terror of something more deadly than guns.

"They're following him, you know," Mhici murmured over the rim of his glass."He stole that box somewhere along the canals, and now he's afraid of his shadow. I don't know what's in the box, but it's damn valuable to someone and they're out to get it at any cost. Do you still

want to relieve him of it?"

"Yes." he said slowly. "I've got to know."

flagrant. Mhici's iron fist and ready gun had established order in The Spaceman's Rest long ago, and no man in years had dared break it.

Mhici learned the secrets he knew, no one could guess, but he had never been caught in error. And Smith had little desire to call down upon himself the enmity of whatever perils it was which kindled the fear of death in the canal-dweller's eyes. Yet curiosity rode him still. The puzzle of Judai was a tantalizing mystery which he felt he must solve.

Smith squinted at the drylander through narrowed eyes. How old

and there's a way between here and the house next door that will let me at it in five minutes. Wait here."

"No," said Smith quickly. "That's not fair to you. I'll get it."

"I'll get you the box," said Mhici suddenly. "I know where he hides it,

Mhici's wide mouth curved.

"I'm in little danger," he said. "Here in Righa no one would dare-and besides. that way is secret. Wait."

conspicuously in Venusian characters. Smith translated, "Six Pints Segir, Vanda Distilleries, Ednes, Venus."

"It's in this," murmured Mhici, setting down the box. "You'd better stay here tonight. You know, the back room that opens on the alley."

"Thanks," said Smith in some embarrassment. He was wondering

why the old drylander had taken such pains in his behalf. He had expected no more than a few words of warning. "I'll split the money,

Smith shrugged. After all, Mhici knew how to take care of himself. He sat there gulping down segir as he waited, and watching the canal-dweller across the room. Terror played in changing patterns across

When Mhici reappeared he carried a small wooden crate labeled

the scarred face.

you know."

segir.

Mhici shook his head.

were any number of men who could have got the box for her. And you remember how she said she'd been looking a long time for someone like yourself. No, it's the man she wants, I think. And I can't figure out why."

Smith wrinkled his brows and traced a design on the tabletop in spilt

"I don't think you'll get it," he said'candidly. "And I don't think she really wants the box. Not half so much as she wants you, anyhow. There

"I've got to know," he said stubbornly.
"I've passed her in the street. I've felt that same revulsion, and I don't

know why. I don't like this, Smith. But if you feel you have to go through with it, that's your affair. I'll help if I can. Let's drop it, eh? What now."

Much later, in the shifting light of Mars' hurrying moons, Smith stumbled up the little alley behind The Spaceman's Rest and entered the door in the rear of the bar. His head was a bit light with much segir, and the music and the laughter and the sound of dancing feet in the Lakktal's halls made an echoing beat through his head. He undressed clumsily in the dark and stretched himself with a heavy sigh on the leather couch which is the Martian bed.

Just before sleep overtook him he found himself remembering Judai's queer little quirking smile when she said, "I left New York because something called—stronger than love...." And he thought drowsily, "What is stronger than love?..." The answer came to him just

are you doing tonight? I hear there's a new dancer at the Lakktal

door and carried in a tray of breakfast.

"There's been excitement this morning," he observed as he set down his burden.

Smith slept late the next day. The tri-time steel watch on his wrist pointed to Martian noon when old Mhici himself pushed open the

"The canal man shot himself."

"What?"

Smith sat up and stretched luxuriously.

as he sank into oblivion "Death."

Smith's pale eyes sought out the case labeled "Six Pints Segir" where it stood in the corner of the room. His brows went up in surprise.

"Is it so valuable as that?" he murmured. "Let's look at it."

Mhici shot the bolts on the two doors as Smith rose from the leather

couch and dragged the box into the center of the floor. He pried up the thin board that Mhici had nailed down the night before over the twice-stolen box, and pulled out an object wrapped in brown canvas. With the old drylander bending over his shoulder he unwound the wrappings. For a full minute thereafter he squatted on his heels staring in perplexity at the thing in his hands. It was not large, this little ivory box, perhaps ten inches by four, and four deep. Its intricate drylander carving struck him as remotely familiar, but he had been staring at it for several seconds before it dawned upon him where he had seen those odd spirals and queer twisted characters before. Then he remembered. No wonder they looked familiar, for they had stared down upon him bafflingly from the walls of countless Martian

Not until then, following those crawling lines, did he see that the box had no opening. To all appearances it was not a box at all, but a block of carved ivory. He shook it and something within shifted

delicately all over the box's surface.

dwellinas.

block of carved ivory. He shook it, and something within shifted slightly, as if it were packed in loose wrappings. But there was no opening anywhere. He turned it over and over, peering and prying, but to no avail. Finally he shrugged and wrapped the canvas back about the enigma.

He lifted his eyes and saw a band of them circling the walls above him now. But they were large, and these on the box intricately tiny, so that at first glance they looked like the merest waving lines incised

"What do you make of it?" he asked.

Mhici shook his head.

lips of the Hot Planet's dwellers. The god whom Mars worships. openly or in secret, is never named aloud. They discussed the puzzle of it off and on the rest of the afternoon. Smith spent the hours restlessly, for he dared not smoke nuari nor drink much, with the interview so close ahead. When the shadows were lengthening along the Lakklan he got into his deer-hide coat again and tucked the ivory box into an inner pocket. It was bulky, but not betravingly so. And he made sure his flame-gun was charged and ready. In the late afternoon sun that sparkled blindingly upon the snow crystals blowing along the wind', he went down the Lakklan again with his right hand in his pocket and his eyes raking the street warily under the shadow of his cap. Evidently the pursuers of that box had not traced it, for he was not followed. Judai's house squatted dark and low at the edge of the Lakklan.

"Great Shar alone can tell," he murmured half in derision, for Shar is the Venusian god, a friendly deity whose name rises constantly to the

Smith fought down a rising revulsion as he lifted his hand to knock, but the door swung open before his knuckles had touched the panel. That same shadowy servant beckoned him in. This time he did not put his gun away when he shifted it from his coat pocket. He took the canvas-wrapped box in one hand and the flame-pistol in the other,

and the servant opened the door he had passed last night upon the room where Judai was waiting.

She 'stood exactly as he had left her in the center of the floor, white

and scarlet against the queer traceries on the wall beyond. He had the curious notion that she had not stirred since he left her last night. She moved a little sluggishly as she turned her head and saw him,

but it was a lethargy which she quickly overcame. She motioned him toward the divan, taking her seat at his side with the flowing, feline

She said nothing, but she held out her two hands cupped up in entreaty, and she did not lift her eyes to his face as she did so. He laid the box in her upturned palm. At that moment for the first time it occurred to him that not once had he met her eyes. She had never lifted those veiling lashes and looked into his. Wondering, he watched

ease of every true Venusian. And as before, he shrank involuntarily from the contact of that fragrant, velvet-sheathed body, with an inner

revulsion he could not understand.

unnatural, trance-like. He thought she must have ceased to breathe. Not a lash fluttered, not a pulse stirred in her round white wrists as she held the little symbol-traced box up. There was something indescribably horrid in her quiet as she sat and stared, all her being centered in one vast, still concentration upon the ivory box. Then he

heard such a deep breath rush out through her nostrils that it might have been life itself escaping, a breath that thinned into a high.

She was unwrapping the canvas with quick, delicate motions of her pink-stained fingers. When the box lay bare in her hands she sat quite motionless for a while, her lowered eyes fixed upon the carven block of the thing which had cost at least one life. And her quiet was

shuddering hum like the whine of wind through wires. It was not a sound that any human creature could make.

Without realizing that he had moved, Smith leaped. Of their own volition his muscles tensed into a spring of animal terror away from that high-whining thing on the couch. He ground himself half crouched a dozen paces away, his gun steady in a lifted hand and his hair stiffening at the roots as he faced her. For by the thin, high,

stiffening at the roots as he faced her. For by the thin, high, shuddering noise he knew surely that she was not human. For a long instant he crouched there, taut, feeling his scalp crawl with flinching from her hand on his arm--she was not human. Warm white flesh and fragrant hair and subtle, curving roundness of her under velvet, all this was camouflage to conceal--to conceal--he could not guess what, but he knew that loveliness for a lie, and all down his back the nerves tingled with man's involuntary shudder from the unknown She rose. Cradling the ivory box against the sweet high curve of her bosom, she moved slowly forward, her lashes making two dim crescents on her exquisitely tinted cheeks. He had never seen her lovelier, or more hideously repulsive. For in some obscure part of his brain he knew that the humanity which she had clutched like a cloak about her was being dropped. In another instant.... She paused before him, very near, so near that the muzzle of his half-forgotten gun was pressed against the velvet that sheathed her body, and the fragrance of her rose in a vague cloud to his nostrils. For one tense instant they stood so, she with lowered lashes, cradling her ivory box, he rigid with prickling revulsion, gun nosing her side, pale eyes set in a narrow-lidded stare as he waited shudderingly for what must come

a prickling terror as his pale eyes searched for some reason in this madness which had come over them both. She still sat rigid, with lowered eyes, but though she had not stirred, something told him unerringly that his first instinct had been right, his first institutive

never stop until the doors of The Spaceman's Rest closed shelteringly upon him. He could not stir. Caught in a frozen trance, he stared. The lashes fluttered. Slowly, very slowly, her lids rose.

The cold shock that jolted him into incredulity then made every detail

next. In the split second before her eyelids rose, he wanted overwhelmingly to fling up a hand and shut out the sight of what lay behind them, to run blindly out of the room and out of the house and

The cold shock that jolted him into incredulity then made every detail of the picture so clear that he was never to forget, no matter how hard he tried, the vividness of that first glimpse into Judai's eyes. Yet for a

the weird face turned to his. From under those deep-curved lashes looked out no such luminous depths of darkness as he had expected. There were no eyes behind Judai's creamy lids. Instead he was looking into two lash-fringed, almond-shaped pits of gray smoke, smoke that seethed and shifted and boiled within itself, unresting as smoke from the fires of hell. He knew then that there dwelt in the curved and milk-white body which had been Judai's a thing more evil than any devil hell's fire ever spawned. How it came into that body he never knew, but he did know that the real Judai was gone. Looking into that restlessly seething smoky blindness, he was sure of that, and revulsion surged through him as he strained at his own body for the will to blast this helltenanted beauty into nothingness, and could not stir. Helpless in the frozen grip of his own horror, he watched. She--it stood straight before him, staring blankly. And he was aware of a slow seepage from the gray pits of the eyes. Smoke was curling

full minute he did not realize what he saw. It was too incredible for the brain to grasp. With thickly beating heart he stood rigid, staring into

out into the room in delicate whirls and plumes. Sickness came over him as he realized it, and an extravagant terror, for it was not the sweet-smelling, clean smoke of fire. There was no physically perceptible odor to it, but from the unspeakably evil stench his very soul shuddered away. He could smell evil, taste it, perceive it with

more senses than he knew he possessed, despite the intangibility of the swirling stuff that billowed now in deepening waves from under the lash-fringed lids that once had been Judai's. Once before he had been dimly aware of this, when he had looked back as he left, the night before, to see that vague gray veiling a woman's milk-whiteness

night before, to see that vague gray veiling a woman's milk-whiteness in obscurity that was somehow--unpleasant. Even that remote hinting at what he saw now in full strength had been enough to send a warning shudder through him. But now--now it billowed about him in upon his flesh but upon his soul that wet slime crawled.

Dimly through the swirl of it he saw the lips of Judai's body move. A ghost of a voice fluted into the grayness, a sweet, rich, throbbing thread of sound. So lovely had been Judai's voice that even the horror which stirred it now into speech could not evoke discords from a throat that had never uttered any sound but music.

thickening deeps through which he could scarcely make out the pale shape of the figure before him, and the grayness was seeping through his body and mind and soul with a touch more dreadful than the touch of every ugly thing in creation. It was not tangible, but it was slimier and more unclean than anything he could have named. Not

"I am ready to take you now, Northwest Smith. The time has come to discard this body and these ways of seduction, and put on a man's strength and straightforwardness, so that I may complete what I came to do. I shall not need it long, but your force and vitality I must have before I surrender them ufiji to mighty -----. And then I may go forth in

my true form to bring the worlds under great -----'s reign."

Smith blinked. There had been a gap in her words where he should have heard a name, but it had not been a gap of silence. Her lips had moved, though no sound came forth, and the air shook with a wordless cadenoes of deeply stirring that he felt involuntary away if it

moved, though no sound came forth, and the air shook with a wordless cadence so deeply stirring that he felt involuntary awe--if it were possible to feel awe at the utterance of a word without sound.

That sweetly murmurous voice was whispering through the fog that

had thickened now until he could scarcely see the outlines of the figure before him.

"I have waited so long for you, Northwest Smith--for a man with a body and a brain like yours, to serve my needs. I take you now, in great -----'s name. In that name, I bid you surrender your body. Go!"

fog of such revolting horror that his very soul writhed within him for escape. Slimily the gray stuff seeped through his being, crawling and sliding and oozing, and the touch of it upon his brain was a formless madness, so that the soul which shuddered from such indescribable dreadfulness would have fled into hell itself to escape. Dimly he knew what was happening. His body was being made untenable to force his consciousness to leave it. And knowing this. realizing what its portent was, yet he found himself struggling desperately for release. The crawling ooze was a slime upon his very soul. There could be no alternative so frightful as this sickening reality. Madness was in the frightened writhing of self to escape the horror that enfolded him. Frantically he fought for release. It came, suddenly. He was aware of a distinct snapping, as of something tangible, and then freedom. On the instant those gray, crawling swaths of revulsion ceased to be. He floated free and light and impalpable in a void without light or dark, conscious of nothing but the blessed release from torment. Gradually realization came back to him. He had no form or substance now, but he was aware. And he knew that he must seek his body again; how, he did not know, but the thought of it was a poignant longing, and his whole intangible being so concentrated upon that thought that in a moment or two the room he had left began to take shape about him, and his own tall figure swam hazily through the veiling fog. With a mighty effort he bent his thoughts upon that figure.

The last word cracked through the mist, and abruptly blindness swept over him. His feet no longer pressed the floor. He was wallowing in a

He could see now with clear, unhampered vision around all points of the compass at once. Floating in nothingness, he watched the room. It was a little difficult at first to see any one thing, for he no longer had

and at last began to understand what was taking place.

without center. But after a while he learned the trick of concentration. and saw clearly for the first time his own relinquished self, broad and tall and leather-brown, standing rigid in the midst of a sliding fog that curled about it in thick, slimy glidings which brought back memories of sickening vividness. At the feet of that brown, fog-veiled shape lay the body of Judai. Exquisitely graceful, it stretched in a glimmer of white and scarlet across the dark floor. He knew she was dead now. The breath of alien life which had been infused into her was withdrawn. Death's curious flatness was eloquent in the piteously lovely body rounding under the velvet robe. The Thing was done with her. He turned his attention again to his own body. That horribly alive fog had thickened still more, into heavy, half-palpable robes of sliding slime that crawled unceasingly over and around the tall figure. But it was disappearing. It was seeping slowly, remorselessly, into the flesh he had vacated. Now it was more than half gone, and into that frozen body a semblance of life was stealing. He watched while the last of the gray stuff which was the Thing took possession of his lost self, waking it into a cold and alien life. He saw it seize upon the nerves and muscles he had trained, so that its first motion was the familiar quick gesture to slip the flame-gun into its holster under his arm. He saw his own broad shoulders shrug unconsciously to be sure the strap was in place. He watched himself crossing the room with the long, light steps that had once been his. He saw his own hands pick up the ivory box from the slim, pink-stained fingers of Judai. Not until then did he realize that thoughts were open to his reading now, as clearly as words had been before. The only thoughts in the

room had been the alien ones of the Thing and until this moment they had not taken forms human enough to have meaning to him. But now he began to understand many things, and the strangeness of them

the focus of eyes to help him and the room was a wide panorama

Then abruptly a name flashed through those thoughts, and the power of it struck him with such force that for an instant his hold upon the scene slipped and he whirled back into that void again where neither light nor darkness dwelt. As he fought his way back into the room his unbodied mind was struggling to put together the pieces of newly acquired knowledge, in which that name flamed like a beacon, the center and focus for all the patterns of the knowledge. It was the name his ears had not been able to hear when Judai's lips spoke it. He knew now that though human lips could frame its syllables, no brain that was wholly human could send the impulses for that framing; so that it could never be spoken by a sane man, nor heard or understood by him. Even so, the wordless vibrations of it had eddied through his brain in waves of awe. And now, when its unveiled force struck full upon his unprotected consciousness, the mightiness of that name was enough to send him reeling all out of focus and control. For it was the name of a Thing so powerful that even in his unreality he shuddered at the thought: a thing whose full might no flesh-veiled consciousness could grasp. Only in his disembodied awareness could he realize it, and he turned his mind away from that awful name even as he delved deeper into the alien thoughts that flashed before him from the creature which wore his semblance. He knew now why the Thing had come. He knew the purpose of that which bore the name. And he knew why the men of Mars never spoke their cold god's title. They could not, It was not a name human brains could grasp or human lips utter without compulsion from Outside. Slowly the origins of that curious religion took shape in his mind. The name had dwelt like some vast, brooding shadow among the

whirled through his consciousness in half-incomprehensible patterns.

mankind, sucking life from its worshippers and reigning with such awe and terror that even now, after countless eons had gone by, though its very existence was forgotten, that terror and awe lived yet in the minds of these remote descendants.

Nor was the name wholly gone, even now. It had withdrawn, for reasons too vast for comprehension. But it had left behind it shrines, and each of them was a little doorway into that presence, so that the priests who tended them furnished tribute. Sometimes they were possessed by the power of their god, and spoke the name which

their devotees could not hear, yet whose awful cadences were a storm of power about them. And this was the origin of that strange, dark religion which upon Mars has been discredited for so long,

though it has never died in the hearts of men.

into the furnaces of hell.

earliest ancestors of Martian men, millions upon millions of years ago. It had come from its lair Outside, and dwelt dreadfully among

Smith understood now that the Thing which dwelt in his body was a messenger from Outside, although he could never quite grasp in what capacity. It might have been a part of that vast composite power which bore the name. He never knew. Its thoughts when they wandered in that direction were too alien to carry any meaning into his mind. When it even turned those thoughts backward toward its origin, and the might of the name flashed through them, Smith quickly learned to shrink within himself, withdrawing his consciousness until that thought had passed. It was like gazing through an opened door

He watched himself turn the box slowly over between his hands, while his own pale eyes searched its surface. Or were they his eyes? Did there dwell now under his own lids the grayness of the Thing? He could not be sure, for he could not bring himself to concentrate directly upon that foggy dweller within his body. Its touch was so alien,

so repulsive. Now his hands had found some hidden opening. He could not tell exactly what happened, but suddenly he saw himself wrenching at the ivory box, with a queer, twisting motion, and the two halves of it fell apart along an uneven line of cleavage. Out of it a thick mist rose, a heavy, semitangible stuff in which the hands of his body groped as if through folds of cloth. Sluggishly the mist spilled floorward, while from the box he saw himself drawing a thing which cleared away a little of the mystery that shrouded so much of what had happened. For he recognized the curious symbol that had lain in the mist-filled box. It was wrought from a substance which has no duplicate anywhere on the three worlds, a translucent metal through whose depths a smoky dimness was diffused in vague curls and plumes. And its shape was the duplicate of a symbol repeated often in the wall-carvings of every Martian house. Smith had heard whispers of this talisman passed from mouth to mouth in the secrecy of space-pirates' rendezvous. For its very existence was a secret to all save those rovers of the space ways from whom nothing is wholly hidden. The symbol, so those whispers said, was a talisman from the old religion, used in the worship of the nameless god in the ages before discredit had forced the worship into secrecy--a thing of terrible power had any living man known how to use it. It was said to be kept in inviolable hiding somewhere in one of the canal cities. He understood now in what terror the canal-dweller with the scarred face must have gone, knew why he had not dared face the consequences of his own theft. The priests of the name were held in the more terror for the darkness of their calling. The story behind that theft he was never to know. It was enough that the Thing had the priceless talisman now. Through his own efforts that His own fingers lifted it up familiarly. It was not more than twelve inches long, a thing of subtle curves and arcs. Suddenly he knew what the symbol meant. From the cloudy alienness of the mind which dwelt where his mind had dwelt, he drew the certainty that the talisman had been wrought into the shape of the written name: that unspeakable word, crystallized into nameless metal. The Thing handled it with a sort of unhuman awe.

He watched himself turning slowly round as if in an effort to orient his body with some unknown point at a measureless distance. His hand, holding the symbol, rose high. The room was full of a tense solemnity, an unbreathing hush, as if some long-awaited moment of tremendous awe and portent had been reached at last. Slowly, with stiff steps, his lost body paced toward the eastern wall, the symbol held rigidly before it.

immemorial symbol had fallen into the only hands which would know how to wield it: paradoxically, the hands that had once been his.

Helplessly he watched.

At that tracery-incised wall it stopped, and with a gesture full of ritualistic slowness lifted the talisman and set its curved apex against an identical symbol on the wall, the carven counterpart of the name.

And from that point it drew the talisman down and crosswise as if it

And from that point it drew the talisman down and crosswise as if it were painting an unseen curve on the wall. As he watched that moving apex Smith realized what was happening. Invisibly, with the metal-wrought talisman following lines in the symbols on the wall, it was tracing that name. And the ritual was invested with a depth of

was tracing that name. And the ritual was invested with a depth of power and a nameless portent that sent sudden terror thrilling through him. What was the meaning of it? Cold with a bodiless chill of foreboding, he watched the rite to its close. The talisman sketched

the last lines of that pattern upon the wall, completely enclosing a space that covered perhaps six square feet of tracery. And then his

caller through an opened door, and dropped to its knees before the outlined pattern. For a minute--for two minutes--nothing happened. Then, watching the wall, Smith thought he could discern the shape of the symbol that had been traced. Somehow it was becoming clear among the painted characters. Somehow a grayness was spreading within the outlines he had watched his own hands trace, a fogginess that strengthened and grew clearer and clearer, until he could no longer make out the traceries enclosed within its boundaries, and a great, misty symbol stood out vividly across the wall. He did not understand for a moment. He watched the grayness take on density and grow stronger with each passing moment, but he did not understand until a long curl of fog drifted lazily out into the room, and the gravness began to spill over its own edges and eddy and billow as if that wall were afire. And from very far away, over measureless voids, he caught the first faint impact of a power so great that he knew in one flash the full horror of what he watched.

own tall body flourished the metal symbol like one who welcomes a

The name, traced upon that wall with its own metal counterpart, had opened a doorway for the Thing which bore the name to enter. It was coming back to the world it had left millions of years ago. It was oozing through the opened door, and nothing he could do would stop it.

He was a bodiless awareness drifting through voids that held neither light nor dark—he was a nothingness, and he must watch his own body bring down the destruction of the worlds he had dwelt in without any strength to oppose a feather's weight of resistance.

Despairingly he watched a long plume of the dawning terror brush his body's bent head. At the contact that body rose stiffly, as if in answer

body of Judai lay sprawled upon the floor. It stooped like an automaton and lifted her in its arms. It came forward again, walking mechanically, and laid her down under the billowing symbol that was a gateway into deeper depths than hell. The smoke wreathed downward hungrily, hiding the white and scarlet of her from view. For an instant it writhed and boiled about the spot where she had been engulfed, and the impact of greater force struck in one mighty blow against Smith's consciousness. For across the measureless gulfs the power of the name was nearing. Whatever of energy it had absorbed from the body of Judai had brought it nearer with a long leap, so that now the might of it echoed round and round the symbolwalled room like the beat of drums. There was triumph in that beating. Remotely, in the recurrent waves of thunderous power, he understood at last the purpose of those symbols. All this had been planned eons ago, when the Unnamable One departed from Mars. Perhaps the ages had been no more than a moment to its timeless might. But it had left with full meaning to return, and so had given more deeply than time could erase on the minds of its worshippers the need for those symbols upon their walls. Only the need: not the reason. They were to make full access into this world possible again. The remote touch which its priests kept through their shrines to the Nameless One were like tiny windows, but here, hidden among the traceries, opened a mighty gateway through which all that measureless power could sweep irresistibly when the hour came. And it had come. Dimly he caught a vision of triumph from the mind of the Thing which stood rigid in his body before the billowing wall, a vision of other worlds wherever the symbols were graven opening like doors for the great gray surges to come flooding through, a vision of worlds

to a command, and backed slowly across the room to where the

Smith's consciousness shuddered in the void where it drifted, raged against its own helplessness, watched in horror-struck fascination the surges of billowing gray that rolled slowly into the room. The body of Judai had wholly vanished now. And the long fog-fingers were groping blindly as if in search for other food. In a swimming horror he watched his own tall body stumble forward and sink to its knees under the plumes of ravenous gray.

Somehow the vivid despair of that moment was strong enough to do something which nothing that preceded it had accomplished. The prospect of the world's destruction had made him sick with a

engulfed and seething in one unbroken blanket of gray that writhed and eddied and sucked avidly at the bodies and souls of men.

sacrifice to the flooding gray, leaving him to drift for eternity through voids, cracked like a whiplash against his consciousness in one flash of hot rebellion that jerked him all out of focus to the scene he watched. Violent revolt surged up in him against the power of the Thing and the awful force of that which bore the name.

How it happened he did not know, but suddenly he was no longer floating disembodied through nothingness. Suddenly he was bursting

the bonds that parted him from reality. Suddenly he was violently back again into the world from which he had been thrust, fighting desperately to gain access once more into his body, struggling in panic terror to force an entry against the thick grayness of what dwelt there now. It was a nauseous and revolting struggle, so close to the

hopeless dread; but the thought of his own body offered up as a

slimy presence of the Thing, but he scarcely heeded its nearness in his frenzy to save the body that was his.

For the moment he was not striving for full possession, but he pushed and raged and fought to seize his own muscles and drag his body back from the billows that were rolling hungrily toward it. It was a

The Thing that opposed him was strong, and firmly entrenched in the nerve-centers and brain-cells that had been his, but he was fighting the more hotly for the familiarity of the field he sought to win. And slowly he won entrance. Perhaps it was because he was not striving at first for full possession. In its structure to cling fast to what it held.

the Thing could not oppose his subtle sliding in among the centers that controlled motion, and by jerky degrees he dragged his own body to its feet and backward, step by hotly contested step, away from the seething pattern that oozed upon the wall. Sick to the very

He was struggling now to force it wholly out, and if he was not driving it away, at least he held his own. It could not dislodge him from the foothold he had won. There were flashes when he saw the room

more desperate struggle than any hand-to-hand combat, the struggle

of two entities for a single body.

soul with the closeness of the Thing, he fought.

through his own eyes again, and felt the strength of his body like a warm garment about the nakedness of the self which strove for its possession, yet a body through which crawled and slid the dreadfulness of that sickening fog-fluid which was a slime upon his innermost soul.

But the Thing was strong. It had rooted its tendrils deep in the body

But the Thing was strong. It had rooted its tendrils deep in the body he fought for, and would not let go. And through the room in recurrent thunders beat the might of the coming name, impatient, insistent, demanding sustenance that it might pass wholly through the gateway. Its long fog-fingers stretched clutchingly out into the room. And in Smith a faint hope was growing that it must have his body before it could come farther. If he could prevent that, perhaps all was not yet lost. If he could prevent it—but the Thing he struggled with was strong....

wallowed amid the thick and sickening slime of his enemy, fighting for a more precious thing than his own life. He fought for Death. For if he could not win his body, yet he knew he must enter it long enough to die somehow, by his own hand, cleanly; else he would drift through eternity in the void where neither light nor darkness dwelt. How long it went on he never knew. But in one of those moments when he had won a place in his own body again, and perceived with its senses, he heard the sound of an opening door. With infinite effort he twisted his head around. Old Mhici stood in the opening, flame-gun in hand, blinking bewilderedly into the fog-dim room. There was a dawning terror in his eyes as he stared, a terror deep-rooted and age-old, heritage from those immemorial ancestors upon whose minds the name had been graven too deeply for time to efface. Half comprehending, he stood in the presence of the god of his fathers, and Smith could see a paralyzing awe creeping slowly across his face. He could not have known from the sight of that fogoozing wall what it was he looked upon, but an inner consciousness seemed to make clear to him that the thing which bore the name was a presence in the room. And it must have realized Mhici's presence, for about the walls in tremendous beats of command roared the thunderous echoes of that far-away might, ravenous to feed again

Time had ceased to have meaning for him. In a dream of horror he

a presence in the room. And it must have realized Mhici's presence, for about the walls in tremendous beats of command roared the thunderous echoes of that far-away might, ravenous to feed again upon man. Old Mhici's eyes glazed with obedience. He stumbled forward one mechanical step.

Something cracked in Smith's consciousness. If Mhici reached the wall, all his struggles would be for nothing. With that nourishment the name might enter. Well, at any rate he could save himself-perhaps. He must die before that happened. And with all the strength that was in him summoned up in one last despairing surge he crowded the

Thing that dwelt with him momentarily out of control, and fell upon

Smith could not guess. He saw the horror and incredulity upon the leathery features of the Martian as he lunged, and then, in blessed relief, felt wiry fingers at his own neck. Yet he knew that Mhici was striving not to injure him, and he struggled in desperation to lash the old drylander into self-defensive fury. He struck and gouged and tore. and felt in overwhelming relief the old man's strong grip tighten at last about his neck. He relaxed then in the oncoming oblivion of those releasing fingers. From very far away a hoarse voice calling his name dragged Smith up through layer upon layer of cloudy nothingness. He opened heavy eves and stared. Gradually old Mhici's anxious face swam into focus above him. Segir was burning in his mouth. He swallowed automatically, and the pain of his bruised throat as the fiery liquid went down roused him into full consciousness. He struggled to a sitting position, pressing one hand to his reeling head and blinking

Whether the old drylander understood or not, whether he could see in the pale eyes that had been his friend's the slow writhing of the Thing.

Mhici with clawed hands clutching for his throat.

sitting position, pressing one hand to his reeling head and blinking dazedly about.

He lay upon the dark stone floor where oblivion had overtaken him. The patterned walls looked down. His heart suddenly leaped into thick beating. He twisted round, seeking that wall which had oozed

The patterned walls looked down. His heart suddenly leaped into thick beating. He twisted round, seeking that wall which had oozed grayness through a door that opened upon Outside. And with such relief that he sank back against Mhici's shoulder in sudden weakness, he saw that the Unnamable One no longer billowed out

into the room. Instead, that wall was a cracked and charred ruin down which long streams of half-melted rock were congealing. The room was pungent and choking with the odor of a flame-gun's blast.

He turned questioning eyes to Mhici, croaking something inarticulate

in the depths of his swollen throat. "I--I burnt it." said Mhici in a strange half-shame. Smith jerked his head round again and stared at the ruined wall, a hot chagrin flooding over him. Of course, if the pattern were destroyed, that door would close through which the One which bore the name was entering. Somehow that had never occurred to him. Somehow he had wholly forgotten that a flame-gun was sheathed under his arm during all the long struggle he had held with the Thing co-dwelling in his body. He realized in a moment why. The awful power which in his bodiless state had thundered about him from that infinity of might which bore the name was so measureless that the very thought of a flame-gun seemed too futile to dwell upon. But Mhici had not known. He had never felt that vast furnace-blast of force beating about him. And quite simply, with one flash of his ray-gun, he had closed the door to Outside His voice was beating insistently in Smith's ears, shaking with emotion and reaction, and cracking a little now and then like the voice of an old man. For the first time old Mhici was showing his age. "What happened? What in your own God's name--no, don't tell me now. Don't try to talk. I--I--you can tell me later." And then rapidly, in disjointed sentences, as if he were talking to drown out the sound of his own thoughts, "Perhaps I can guess--never mind. Hope I haven't hurt you. You must have been crazy, Smith. Better now? After you-you--when I saw you on the floor, there was a--well, a fog, I guess-thick as slime, that came rolling up from you like--I can't say what, And suddenly I was mad. That awful gray, rolling out of the wall--I don't know what happened. First I knew I was blazing away into the depths of it, and then the wall beyond cracked and melted, and the whole fog

mass was fading out. Don't know why. Don't know what happened then. I must have been-out-a little while myself. It's gone now. I don't

know why, but it's gone "Here, have some more segir." Smith stared up at him unseeingly. A vague wonder was circling in his mind as to why the Thing that had tenanted his body surrendered. Perhaps Mhici had choked life out of that body, so that the Thing had to flee and his own consciousness could enter unopposed. Perhaps-he gave it up. He was too tired to think about it now. He was too tired to think at all. He sighed deeply and reached for the segir bottle.

Yvala

with Amaryllis Ackerman

Published in Weird Tales, Vol. 27, No. 2 (February 1936).

Northwest Smith leaned against a pile of hemp-wrapped bales from the Martian drylands and stared with expressionless eyes, paler than pale steel, over the confusion of the Lakkdarol space-port before him. In the clear Martian day the tatters of his leather spaceman's garb were pitilessly plain, the ray-burns and the rents of a hundred casual brawls. It was evident at a glance that Smith had fallen upon evil days. One might have guessed by the shabbiness of his clothing

evil days. One might have guessed by the shabbiness of his clothing that his pockets were empty, the charge in his ray gun low.

Squatting on his heels beside the lounging Earthman, Yarol the Venusian bent his yellow head absently over the thin-bladed dagger which he was juggling in one of the queer, interminable Venusian games so pointless to outsiders. Upon him too the weight of ill fortune seemed to have pressed heavily. It was eloquent in his own shabby garments, his empty holster. But the insouciant face he lifted to Smith was as careless as ever, and no more of weariness and wisdom and pure cat-savagery looked out from his sidelong black eyes than Smith was accustomed to see there. Yarol's face was the face of a seraph, as so many Venusian faces are likely to be, but the set of his mouth told a tale of dissoluteness and reckless violence

which belied his features' racial good looks.

"Another half-hour and we eat." he grinned up at his tall companion.

Smith glanced at the tri-time watch on his wrist.

"If you haven't been having another dope dream," he grunted. "Luck's

Smith grunted again and deliberately took up another notch in the belt that circled his lean waist. Yarol laughed softly, a murmur of true Venusian sweetness, as he bent again to the juggling of his knife. Above his bent blond head Smith looked out again across the busy port.

Lakkdarol is an Earthman's town upon Martian soil, blending all the more violent elements of both worlds in its lawless heart, and the

been against us so long I can't guite believe in a change now."

money was waiting if we'd meet him here at noon."

"By Pharol I swear it," smiled Yarol. "The man came up to me in the New Chicago last night and told me in so many words how much

there, but only the space-rangers know how superficial that likeness is. Smith grinned a little to himself, knowing that the bales being trundled down the gangplank from the Martian liner Inghti carried a core of that precious Martian "lamb's-wool" on which the duties run so high. And a whisper had run through the New Chicago last night as they sat over their segir-whisky glasses that the shipment of grain from Denver expected in at noon on the Friedland would have a

scene he watched had under-currents that only a ranger of the space ways could fully appreciate. A semblance of discipline is maintained

running from mouth to mouth covertly through the spacemen's rendezvous, the outlaws of the space ways glean more knowledge than the Patrol ever knows.

Smith watched a little air-freight vessel, scarcely a quarter the size of the monstrous ships of the Lines, rolling sluggishly out from the

copious leavening of opium in its heart. By devious ways, in whispers

his brows. The ship bore only the non-commercial numerals which all the freighters carry by way of identification, but that particular sequence was notorious among the initiate. The ship was a slaver.

municipal hangar far across the square, and a little frown puckered

savage tribes on alien planets was too great to be ignored by unscrupulous Earthmen who saw vast fields opening up before them. For even upon Earth slaving has never died entirely, and Mars and Venus knew a small and legitimate traffic in it before John Willard his gang of outlaws made the very word "slaving" anathema on three worlds. The Willards still ran their pirate convoys along the space-ways three generations later, and Smith knew he was looking at one now, smugqling a cargo of misery out of Lakkdarol for

distribution among the secret markets of Mars.

This dealing in human freight had received a great impetus at the stimulation of space-travel, when the temptation presented by the

by the lower class of Martian shopkeepers in their walks abroad. But the face that peered up into his was frankly Celtic. Smith's expressionless features broke reluctantly into a grin as he met the irrepressible good-humor on that fat Irish face from home. He had not set foot upon Earth's soil for over a year now—the price on his liberty was too high in his native land—and curious pricks of homesickness

Further meditations on the subject were cut short by Yarol's abrupt rise to his feet. Smith turned his head slowly and saw a little man at their elbow, his rotundity cloaked in a long mantle like those affected

came over him at the oddest moments. Even the toughest of spacerangers know them sometimes. The ties with the home planet are strong.

"You Smith?" demanded the little man in a rich Celtic voice.

Smith looked down at him a moment in cold-eyed silence. There was much more in that query than met the ear. Northwest Smith's name was one too well known in the annals of the Patrol for him to

was one too well known in the annals of the Patrol for him to acknowledge it incautiously. The little Irishman's direct question implied what he had been expecting—if he acknowledged the name

the employment in prospect was to be as illegal as he had thought it would be.

The merry blue eyes twinkled up at him. The man was laughing to himself at the Celtic subtlety with which he had introduced his subject. And again, involuntarily, Smith's straight mouth relaxed into a reluctant grin.

"I am." he said.

he met the man on the grounds of outlawry, which would mean that

if you want to risk it."

Smith's pale eyes glanced about them warily. No one was within earshot. The place seemed as good as any other for the discussion

of extra-legal bargains.

"I've been looking for you. There's a job to be done that'll pay you well,

"What is it?" he demanded.

The little man glanced down at Yarol, who had dropped to one knee again and was flicking his knife tirelessly in the intricacies of his

queer game. He had apparently lost interest in the whole proceeding.

"It'll take the both of you," said the Irishman in his merry, rich voice.

"Do you see that air freighter loading over there?" and he nodded toward the slaver.

Smith's head jerked in mute acknowledgment.

"It's a Willard ship, as I suppose you know. But the business is

"It's a Willard ship, as I suppose you know. But the business is running pretty low these days. Cargoes too hot to ship. The patrol is shutting down hard, and receipts have slackened like the devil in the

last year. I suppose you've heard that too."

"Well, what we lose in quantity we have to make up in quality." Remember the prices Minga girls used to bring?" Smith's face was expressionless. He remembered very well indeed, but he said nothing. "Along toward the last, kings could hardly pay the price they were asking for those girls. That's really the best market, if you want to get into the 'ivory' trade. Women. And there you come in. Did you ever

Smith nodded again without words. He had.

hear of Cembre?" Blank-eyed, Smith shook his head. For once he had run across a name whose rumors he had never encountered before in all the tavern gossip.

"Well, on one of Jupiter's moons--which one I'll tell you later, if you

decide to accept--a Venusian named Cembre was wrecked years ago. By a miracle he survived and managed to escape; but the hardships he'd undergone unsettled his mind, and he couldn't do much but rave about the beautiful sirens he'd seen while he was wandering through the jungles there. Nobody paid any attention to him until the same thing happened again, this time only about a month ago. Another man came back half-cracked from struggling through the jungles, babbling about women so beautiful a man could

go mad just looking at them. "Well, the Willards heard of it. The whole thing may sound like a pipedream, but they've got the idea it's worth investigating. And they can afford to include their whims, you know. So they're outfitting a small expedition to see what basis there may be for the myth of Cembre's

sirens. If you want to try it, you're hired."

what you've decided."

"Good enough," grunted Smith. The fat Celt grinned again and was gone in a swirl of black cloak and a flash of Irish merriment.

"Cold-blooded little devil," murmured Smith, looking after the departing Earthman."It's a dirty business, Yarol."

"Money's clean," observed Yarol lightly. "And I'm not a man to let my scruples stand in the way of my meals. I say take it. Someone'll go, and it might as well be us."

Smith shrugged.

"We've got to eat," he admitted.

Smith slanted a non-committal glance downward into Yarol's uplifted

"You'll want to talk it over," said the little Irishman comprehendingly.
"Suppose you meet me in the New Chicago at sundown and tell me

black gaze. Neither spoke.

to see."

The vessel was arching in a long curve around the Jovian moon as its pilot braked slowly for descent, and a panorama of ravening jungle slipped by in an unchanging wilderness below the floor-port.

Their presence here, skimming through the upper atmosphere of the wild little satellite, was the end of a long series of the smoothest

"This," murmured Yarol, staring downward on hands and knees at the edge of space-ship's floor-port, "is the prettiest little hell I ever expect

journeying either had ever known. The Willard network was perfect over the three planets and the colonized satellites beyond, and over the ships that ply the spaceways. This neat little exploring vessel, with desire. It even had a silken prison room for the hypothetical sirens whom they were to carry back for the Willard approval and the Willard markets if the journey proved successful. "It's been easy so far," observed Smith, squinting downward over the little Venusian's shoulder. "Can't expect everything, you know, But that is a bad-looking place." The dull-faced pilot at the controls grunted in fervent agreement as he craned his neck to watch the little world spinning below them. "Damn' glad I'm not goin' out with you," he articulated thickly over a mouthful of tobacco. Yarol flung him a cheerful Venusian anathema in reply, but Smith did not speak. He had little liking and less trust in this sullen and silent crew. If he was not mistaken--and he rarely made mistakes in his appraisal of men--there was going to be trouble with the three before they completed their journey back into civilization. Now he turned his broad back to the pilot and stared downward. From above, the moon seemed covered with the worst type of semianimate, ravenous super-tropical jungle, reeking with fertility and sudden death, hot under lurid Jupiter's blaze. They saw no signs of human life anywhere below as their ship swept in its long curve over

its crew of three coarse-faced, sullen slavers, had awaited them at the end of their journey outward from Lakkdarol, fully fitted with supplies and every accessory the most modern adventurer could

"No water. Somehow I always expect sirens to have fishtails."

Out of his queer, heterogeneous past Smith dragged a fragment of

the jungle. The tree-tops spread in an unbroken blanket over the whole sphere of the satellite. Yarol, peering downward, murmured.

The ship was spiraling down now, and the jungle rushed up to meet them at express-train speed. Once again the little moon spun under their searching eyes, flower-garlanded, green with fertile life, massed solid in tangles of ravening growth. Then the pilot's hands closed hard on the controls and with a shriek of protesting atmosphere the little spaceship slid in a long dive toward the unbroken jungle below.

In a great crashing and crackling they sank groundward through smothers of foliage that masked the ports and plunged the interior of the ship into a green twilight. With scarcely an impact the jungle floor received them. The pilot leaned back in his seat and heaved a tobacco-redolent sigh. His work was done. Incuriously he glanced at the forward port.

ancient verse, "--gulfs enchanted, where the sirens sing and said

"They're supposed to sing, too. Oh, it'll probably turn out to be a pack of ualy savages, if there's anything but delirium behind the story."

aloud,

Yarol was scrambling up from the floor-glass that now showed nothing but crushed vines and branches and the reeking mud of the moon's surface. He joined Smith and the pilot at the forward port.

They were submerged in jungle. Great serpentine branches and vines like cables looped downward in broken lengths from the

shattered trees which had given way at their entrance. It was an

animate jungle, full of hungry, reaching things that sprang in one wild, prolific tangle from the rich mud. Raw-colored flowers, yards across, turned sucking mouths blindly against the glass here and there, trickles of green juice slavering down the clear surface from their insensate hunger. A thorn-fanged vine lashed out as they stood

staring and slid harmlessly along the glass, lashed again and again blindly until the prongs were dulled and green juice bled from its "Well, we'll have blasting to do after all," murmured Smith as he looked out into the ravenous jungle. "No wonder those poor devils came back a little cracked. I don't see how they got through at all. It's-

"Well--Pharol take me!" breathed Yarol in so reverent a whisper that Smith's voice broke off in mid-sentence and he spun around with a hand dropping to his gun to front the little Venusian, who had sought the stern port in his exploration. "It's a road!" gasped Yarol. "Black

bruised surfaces.

Pharol can have me for dinner if there isn't a road just outside here!"

The pilot reached for a noxious Martian cigarette and stretched luxuriously, quite uninterested. But Smith had reached the Venusian's side before he finished speaking, and in silence the two stared out

upon the surprising scene the stern port framed. A broad roadway stretched arrowstraight into the dimness of the jungle. At its edges the hungry green things ceased abruptly, not encroaching by so much as a tendril or a leaf into the clearness of the path. Even overhead the branches had been forbidden to intrude, their vein-looped greenery forming an arch above the road. It was as if a destroying beam had

played through the jungle, killing all life in its path. Even the oozing mud was firmed here into a smooth pavement. Empty, enigmatic, the clear way slanted across their line of vision and on into the writhing jungle. "Well," Yarol broke the silence at last, "here's a good start. All we've got to do is follow the road. It's a safe bet there won't be any lovely ladies wandering around through this jungle. From the looks of

"I'd be happier if I knew what made it," said Smith. "There are some damned queer things on some of the moons and asteroids."

Yarol's cat-eyes were shining.

the road there must be some civilized people on the moon after all."

"That's what I like about this life." he grinned. "You don't get bored. Well, what do the readings say?" From his seat at the control panel the pilot glanced at the gauges which gave automatic report on air and gravity outside. "o.k.." he grunted. "Better take blast-guns." Smith shrugged off his sudden uneasiness and turned to the weapon rack. "Plenty of charges, too," he said, "No telling what we'll run into," The pilot rolled his poisonous cigarette between thick lips and said, "Luck. You'll need it," as the two turned to the outer lock. He had all the indifference of his class to anything but his own comfort and the

the indifference of his class to anything but his own comfort and the completion of his allotted tasks with a minimum of effort, and he scarcely troubled to turn his head as the lock swung open upon an almost overwhelming gush of thick, hot air, redolent of green growing things and the stench of swift decay.

A vine-tip lashed violently into the opened door as Smith and Yarol stood staring. Yarol snapped a Venusian oath and dodged back, drawing his blast-gun. An instant later the eye-destroying blaze of it sheered a path of destruction through the lush vegetable carnivora straight toward the slanting roadway a dozen feet away. There was an immense hissing and sizzling of annihilated green stuff, and an empty path stretched before them across the little space which parted the ship's outer lock from the road. Yarol stepped down into reeking mud that bubbled up around his boots with a stench of fertility and decay. He swore again as he sank knee-deep into its blackness. Smith, orinning, joined him. Side by side they floundered through the

ooze toward the road.

a dozen small scratches and thorn-flicks, breathless and angry and very muddy indeed before they reached their goal and dragged themselves onto the firmness of the roadway.

"Whew!" gasped Yarol, stamping the mud from his caked boots. "Pharol can have me if I stir a step off this road after this. There isn't a siren alive who could lure me back into that hell again. Poor Cembre!"

"Come on," said Smith. "Which way?"

Yarol slatted sweat from his forehead and drew a deep breath, his nostrils wrinkling distastefully.

"Into the breeze, if you ask me. Did you ever smell such a stench?"

Short though the distance was, it took them all of ten minutes to cover it. Green things whipped out toward them from the walls of sheared forest where the blast-oun had burned, and both were bleeding from

Without words Smith nodded and turned to the right, from where a faint breeze stirred the heavy, moisture-laden air. His own lean body was impervious to a great variation in climate, but even Yarol, native of the Hot Planet, dripped with sweat already and Smith's own leather-tanned face glistened and his shirt clung in wet patches to his

And hot! Gods! I'm soaked through already."

breadth did the forest encroach upon the path.

shoulders.

The cool breeze struck gratefully upon their faces as they turned into the wind. In a gasping silence they plodded muddily up the road, their

the wind. In a gasping silence they plodded muddily up the road, their wonder deepening as they advanced. What had made the roadway became more of a mystery at every step. No vehicle tracks marked the firm ground, no footprints. And nowhere by so much as a hair's

and thrashing and devouring all about them, a planet in the first throes of animate life But here on the roadway that could have been made by nothing less than a well-advanced civilization that ravening jungle seemed very far away, like some unreal world enacting its primitive dramas upon a stage. Before they had gone far they were paying little heed to it, and the bellowing and the lashing, hungry vines and the ravenous forest growths faded into half-heard oblivion. Nothing out of that world entered upon the roadway. As they advanced the sweltering heat abated in the steady breeze that was blowing down the road. There was a faint perfume upon it, sweet and light and utterly alien to the fetor of the reeking swamps which bordered their way. The scented gusts of it fanned their hot faces gently. Smith was glancing over his shoulder at regular intervals, and a

"If we don't have trouble with that crew of ours before we're through,"

"It's a bet," agreed Yarol cheerfully, turning up to Smith his sidelong cat-eves as insouciantly savage as the ravening jungle around them.

pucker of uneasiness drew his brows together.

"Though they were a pretty tough trio, at that,"

he said, "I'll buy you a case of segir."

On both sides, beyond the rigid limits of the road, the lush and cannibalistic life of the vegetation went on. Vines dangled great sucking disks and thorn-toothed creepers in the thick air, ready for a deadly cast at anything that wandered within reach. Small reptilian things scuttled through the reeking swamp mud, squeaking now and then in the toils of some thorny trap, and twice they heard the hollow bellowing of some invisible monster. It was raw primeval life booming

of the money back home," said Smith. "Or once we get the girls they may want to dump us and take them on alone. And if they haven't thought of anything vet, they will." "Up to no good, the whole bunch of 'em," grinned Yarol. "They--they--" His voice faltered and faded into silence. There was a sound upon the breeze. Smith had stopped dead-still, his ears straining to recapture the echo of that murmur which had come blowing toward them on the breeze. Such a sound as that might have come drifting over the walls of Paradise. In the silence as they stood with caught breath it came again--a lift of the loveliest, most exquisitely elusive laughter. From very far away it came floating to their ears, the lovely ghost of a woman's laughing. There was in it a caress of kissing sweetness. It brushed over Smith's nerves like the brush of lingering fingers and died away into throbbing silence that seemed reluctant to let the exquisite sound of it fade into echoes and cease.

"They may have the idea they can leave us here and collect our share

The two men faced each other in rapt bewilderment. Finally Yarol found his voice.

"Sirens!" he breathed. "They don't have to sing if they can laugh like that! Come on!"

At a swifter pace they went on up the road. The breeze blew fragrantly against their faces. After a while its perfumed breath carried to their ears another faint, far-away echo of that heavenly laughter, sweeter than honey, drifting on the wind in fading cadences that died away by imperceptible degrees until they could no longer be sure if it was the lovely laughter they heard or the quickened beating

of their own hearts.

roadway through ravening jungles whose sights and sounds might almost have been on another world for all the heed they paid them. Their ears were straining for a repetition of that low and lovely laughter, and the expectation if it gripped them in an unheeding spell which wiped out all other things but its own delicious echoes.

When they first became aware of a pale glimmer in the twilight greenness ahead, neither could have told. But somehow they were not surprised that a girl was pacing slowly down the roadway toward them, half veiled in the jungle dimness under the trees.

To Smith she was a figure walking straight out of a dream. Even at that distance her beauty had a still enchantment that swallowed up all

Yet before them the road stretched emptily, very still in the green twilight under the low-arching trees. There seemed to be a sort of haze here, so that though the road ran straight the green dimness veiled what lay ahead and they walked in a queer silence along the

her as she walked was a potent enchantment that gripped him helpless in its spell.

Then another glimmer in the dimness caught his eyes away from the bewitchment that approached, and in bewilderment he saw that another girl was pacing forward under the low-hanging trees, her hair

his wondering in a strange and magical peace. Beauty flowed along the long, curved lines of her body, alternately cloaked and revealed by the drifting garment of her hair, and the slow, swinging grace of

swinging about her in slow drifts that veiled and unveiled the loveliness of a body as exquisite as the first. That first was nearer now, so that he could see the enchantment of her face, pale golden and lovelier than a dream with its subtly molded smoothness and delicately tilted planes of cheek-bone and cheek smoothing

deliciously upward into a broad, low forehead when the richly colored hair sprang back in tendrils like licking flames. There was a subtly nearing, every whit as lovely as the first, and her beauty drew his gaze magnetlike to its own delicate flow and ripple of enchantment. And beyond her—yes, another was coming, and beyond her a fourth; and in the green twilight behind these first, pale blurs bespoke the presence of yet more.

And they were identical. Smith's bewildered eyes flew from face to face, seeking and finding what his brain could still not quite believe. Feature by feature, curve by curve, they were identical. Five, six, seven honey-colored bodies, half veiled in richly tinted hair, swayed toward him. Seven, eight, nine exquisite faces smiled their pomise of ecstasy. Dizzy and incredulous, he felt a hand grip his shoulder. Yarol's voice, bemused, half whispered, murmured,

"Is this paradise—or are we both mad?"

Slavic tilting to those honey-colored features, hinted in the breadth of the cheeks and the sweet straightness with which their planes slanted downward to a mouth colored like hot embers, curving now in a smile

She was very near. He could see the peach-like bloom upon her pale gold limbs and the very throb of the pulse beating in her round throat, and the veiled eyes sought his. But behind her that second girl was

that promised--heaven.

and said,

hair?"

"Do they all look alike to you?"

"Black--black?" Smith muttered that over stupidly, wondering what

"Every one. Exquisite--exquisite--did you ever see such satin-black

The sound of it brought Smith out of his tranced bewitchment. He shook his head sharply, like a man half awake and striving for clarity,

enchantment before him and turn them sharply around to the little Venusian's rapt face. Its stainless clarity was set in a mask of almost holy wonder. Even the wisdom and weariness and savagery of its black eyes was lost in the glamor of what they gazed on. His voice murmured, almost to itself, "And white--so white--like lilies, aren 't thev?--blacker and whiter than-

"Are you crazy?" Smith's voice broke harshly upon the Venusian's rapture. That trance-like mask broke before the impact of his exclamation. Like a man awaking from a dream. Yarol turned blinking

"Crazy? Why--why--aren't we both? How else could we be seeing a

to his friend.

sight like this?"

was so wrong with the word. When realization broke upon him at last, the shock of it was strong enough to jerk his eyes away from the

"One of us is." said Smith grimly. "I'm looking at red-haired girls colored like--peaches." Yarol blinked again. His eyes sought the bevy of bewildering loveliness in the roadway. He said,

"It's you, then. They've got black hair, every one of them, shiny and smooth and black as so many lengths of satin, and nothing in creation is whiter than their bodies."

Smith's pale eyes turned again to the road. Again they met honeypale curves and planes of velvet flesh half veiled in hair like drifting flames. He shook his head once more, dazedly.

in ceaseless motion. They turned lingering eyes to the two men, but they did not speak. Then down the wind again came drifting the far echo of that exquisite, lilting laugh. The sweetness of it made the very breeze brush lighter against their faces. It was a caress and a promise and a summoning almost irresistible, floating past them and drifting away into the distance in low, far-off cadences that lingered in their ears long after its audible music had ceased. The sound of it woke Smith out of his daze, and he turned to the nearest airl, blurting. "Who are you?" Among the fluttering throng a little shiver of excitement ran. Lovely, identical faces turned to him from all over the whole group, and the one addressed smiled bewilderingly. "I am Yvala," she said in a voice smoother than silk, pitched to caress the ear and ripple along the very nerve fibers with a slow and soothing sweetness. And she had spoken in English! It was long since Smith had heard his mother tongue. The sound of it plucked at some hidden heart-string with intolerable poignancy, the home language spoken in a voice of enchanted sweetness. For a moment he could not speak. The silence broke to Yarol's low whistle of surprise.

"I know now we're crazy." he murmured. "No other way to explain her

The girls hovered before him in the green dimness, moving with little restive steps back and forth on the hardbeaten road, their feet like the drift of flower-petals for lightness, their hair rippling away from the smoothly swelling curves of their bodies and furling about them again

silence. "She spoke English!"

They stared at each other, wild suspicions rising in their eyes. In desperation Smith turned and hurled the question again at another of the lovely throng, waiting breathless for her answer to be sure his ears had not deceived him.

"Yvala--I am Yvala." she answered in just that silken voice with which

"High Venusian!" exclaimed Smith, startled out of his moment of

speaking in High Venusian. Why, she can't ever have--"

memories of home.

Behind her among the bevy of curved, peach-colored bodies and veils of richly tinted hair other full red lips moved and other velvety

voices murmured, "Yvala, Yvala, I am Yvala," like dying echoes drifting from mouth to mouth until the last syllable of the strange and

the first had answered. It was English unmistakably, and sweet with

Across the stunned quiet that fell as their murmurs died the breeze blew again, and once more that sweet, low laughter rang from far away in their ears, rising and falling on the wind until their pulses beat in answer, and falling, fading, dying away reluctantly on the fragrant breeze.

"What--who was that?" demanded Smith softly of the fluttering girls.

"It was Yvala," they chorused in caressing voices like multiple echoes of the same rich, lingering tones. "Yvala laughs--Yvala calls.... Come with us to Yvala...."

Yarol said in a sudden ripple of musical speech,

lovely name faded into silence.

as the last of it faded into silence.

out,
"Who is Yvala, then?" in his own seldom-used mother tongue.

But they got no reply to that, only beckonings and murmurous repetitions of the name, "Yvala, Yvala, Yvala--" and smiles that set their pulses beating faster. Yarol reached out a tentative hand toward the nearest, but she melted like smoke out of his grasp so that he no more than grazed the velvety flesh of her shoulder with a touch that

left his fingers tingling delightfully. She smiled over her shoulder

ardently, and Yarol gripped Smith's arm.

magical spell to urge them on their way.

"Geth norri a' Yvali?" at the same moment that Smith's guery broke

"Come on," he said urgently.

In a pleasant dream of low voices and lovely warm bodies circling just out of reach they went slowly on down the road in the midst of that hovering group, walking upwind whence that tantalizing laughter had rung, and all about them the golden girls circled on restless, drifting feet, their hair floating and furling about the loveliness of their half-seen bodies, the echoes of that single name rising and falling in cadences as rich and smooth as cream. Yvala—Yvala—3

How long they walked they never knew. The changeless jungle slid away behind them unnoticed; the broad enigmatic pavement stretched ahead, a mysterious, green gloom shadowing the whole length of that laughter-haunted roadway. Nothing had any meaning to them outside the circle the murmurous girls were weaving with their swaying bodies and swinging hair and voices like the echoes of a dream. All the wonder and incredulity and bewilderment in the minds of the two men had sunk away into nothingness, drowned and swallowed up in the flagrant music of their enchantresses.

stretching away before them as the jungle walls fell away on either side. Here the primeval swamplands and animate green life ceased abruptly to make way for a scene that might have been lifted straight over a million years. The clearing was columned with great patriarchal trees ages removed in evolution from the snaky things which grew in the hungry jungle. Their leaves roofed the place in swaying greenery,through which the light sifted with twilight softness upon a carpet of flower-starred moss. With one step they spanned ages of evolution and entered into the lovely dim clearing that might have been lifted out of a world a million years older than the jungle that raved impotently around its borders. The moss was velvety under their pacing feet. With eves that but half comprehended what they saw, Smith gazed out across the twilight vistas through the green gloom brooding beneath the trees. It was a hushed place, mystical, very quiet. He thought sometimes he saw the flash of life through the leaves overhead, the stir of it among the trees

After a long, rapt while they came to the roadway's end. Smith lifted dreaming pale eyes and saw as if through a veil, so remotely that the scene had little meaning to him, the great park-like clearing

hushed place, mystical, very quiet. He thought sometimes he saw the flash of life through the leaves overhead, the stir of it among the trees as small wild things crossed their path and birds fluttered in the foliage, but he could not be sure. Once or twice it seemed to him that he had caught an echo of bird-song, somehow as if the melody had rung in his ears a moment before, and only now, when the sound was fading, did he realize it. But not once did he hear an actual song note or see any animate life, though the presence of it was rife in the

green twilight beneath the leaves.

They went on slowly. Once he could have sworn he saw a dappled fawn staring at him with wide, unhappy eyes from a covert of branches, but when he looked closer there was nothing but leaves swaving emptily. And once upon his inner ear, as if with the echo of a

just-past sound, he thought he heard a stallion's high whinny. But after

music was "Yvala---Yvala..." in unending harmony of rising and falling notes.

They paced on dreamily, the trees and mossy vistas of park sliding smoothly away behind them in unchanging quiet. And more and more strongly that impression of life among the trees nagged at Smith's mind. He wondered if he might not be developing hallucinations, for no arrangement of branches and shadows could explain the wild

boar's head that he could have sworn thrust out among the leaves to stare at him for an instant with small, shamed eyes before it melted

into patterned shadow under his direct gaze.

another gait than the four-footed.

all it did not greatly matter. The girls were shepherding them on over the flowery moss, circling like hollow-throated doves whose only

He blinked and rubbed his eyes in momentary terror lest his own brain was betraying him, and an instant later was peering uncertainly at the avenue between two low-hanging trees where from the corner of his eye he thought he had seen a magnificent white stallion hesitating with startled head upflung and the queerest, urgent look in its eyes, somehow warning and afraid—and ashamed. But it faded into mere leaf-cast shadows when he turned.

a leafy branch lying across their path, yet which an instant before had looked bewilderingly like a low-slung cat-beast slinking across the moss with sullen, hot eyes upturned in hate and warning and distress to his.

There was something about these animals that roused a vague

And once he started and stumbled over what was nothing more than

unrest in his mind when he looked at them-something in their eyes that was warning and agonized and more hotly aware than are the eyes of beasts-something queerly dreadful and hauntingly familiar about the set of their heads upon their shoulders-hinting horribly at

in his tracks. Uneasiness too deep to be magicked away by the crooning girls urged him of danger. He paused and looked uncertainly around. The doe had melted into leaf-shadows flickering upon the moss, but he could not forget the haunting shame and the warning of her eyes.

He stared about the dim greenness of the tree-roofed clearing. Was all this a lotus-dream, an illusion of jungle fever, or a suddenly

unstable mind? Could he have imagined those beasts with their anguished eyes and their terribly familiar outlines of head and neck

More for reassurance than for any other reason he reached out suddenly and seized the nearest honey-colored girl in a guick grip.

upon four-footed bodies? Was any of it real at all?

At last, just after a graceful doe had bounded out of the leaves, hesitated an instant and flashed away with a fleetness that did not look like the fleetness of a quadruped, turning upon him as she vanished a great-eyed agony that was warning as a cry, Smith halted

Yes, she was tangible. His fingers closed about a firm and rounded arm, smoothly soft with the feel of peach-bloom velvet over its curving surface. The girl did not pull away. She stopped dead-still at his touch, slowly turning her head, lifting her face to his with a dream-like easiness, tilting her chin high until the long, full curve of her throat was arched taut and he could see the pulse beating hard under her velvet flesh. Her lips parted softly, her lips drooped low.

His other arm went out of its own accord, drawing her against him. Then her hands were in his hair, pulling his head down to hers, and all

his uneasiness and distress and latent terror spun away at the kiss of her parted lips.

The next thing he realized was that he was strolling on under the trees, a girl's lithe body moving in the bend of his arm. Her very

distance away through the leaves, a bright head on his shoulder, another golden girl leaning against his encircling arm. She was so perfectly the counterpart of his own lovely captive that she might have been a reflection in a mirror. Uneasily a remembrance swam up in Smith's mind. Did it seem to Yarol that a snow-white maiden walked with him, a black head leaned upon his shoulder? Was the little Venusian's mind yielding to the spell of the place, or was it his own? What tongue could it be that the girls spoke which fell upon his ears in English phrases and upon Yarol's in the musical lilt of High Venusian? Were they both mad?

Then in his arm the supple golden body stirred, the softly shadowed face turned to his. The woodland vanished like smoke from about him in the magic of her lips.

There were dim glades among the trees where piles of white ruins

nearness was a delight that sent his senses reeling, so that the green woodland was vague as a dream and the only reality dwelt in the

Dimly he was aware that Yarol strolled parallel with them a little

honey-colored loveliness in the circle of his arm.

merest trace of conscious remembrance. Vague wonders swam through his mind of what they might once have been, what vanished race had wrested this clearing from the jungle and died without leaving any trace save these. But he did not care. It had no significance. Even the half-seen beasts, who now turned eyes full of sorrow and despair rather than warning, had lost all meaning to his enchanted brain. In a lotus dream he wandered on in the direction he was urged, unthinking, unalarmed. It was very sweet to stroll so

through the dim green gloom, with purest magic in the bend of his

arm. He was content.

met Smith's unseeing eyes sometimes without leaving more than the

They strolled past the white ruins of scattered buildings, past great

them now and then, so that the tail of Smith's eyes was continually catching the—almost—hint of humanity in the lines of their bodies, the set of a head upon bestial shoulders, the clarity of urgent eyes. But he did not really see them.

Sweetly—intolerably sweetly and softly, laughter rang through the woods. Smith's head flung up like a startled stallion's. It was a stronger laughter now, from near, very near among the leaves. It seemed to him that the voice indeed must come from some lovely, ardent houri leaning over the wall of Paradise—that he had come a

long way in search of her and now trembled on the very brink of his journey's end. The low and lovely sound echoed through the trees, ringing down the green twilight aisles, shivering the leaves together. It

bending trees that dappled them with shadow. The moss yielded underfoot as softly as thick-piled carpets. Unseen beasts slunk by

was everywhere at once, a little world of music superimposed upon the world of matter, enclosing everything within its scope in a magical spell that left no room for any other thing but its lovely presence. And its command rang through Smith's mind with the sharpness of a sword in his flesh, calling, calling unbearably through the woods.

Then they came out of the trees into a little space of mossy clearing in whose center a small white temple rose. Somehow Yarol was there too—and somehow they were alone. Those exquisite girls had melted like smoke into oblivion. The two men stood quite still, their eyes dazed as they stared. This building was the only one they had seen whose columns still stood upright, and only here could they tell that

too--and somenow they were alone. Inose exquisite girls had metted like smoke into oblivion. The two men stood quite still, their eyes dazed as they stared. This building was the only one they had seen whose columns still stood upright, and only here could they tell that the architecture of those fallen walls whose ruins had dotted the wooded glades had been one at variance to anything on any world they knew. But upon the mystery of that they had no desire to dwell. For the woman those slim columns housed drove every other thought out of their dazzled minds.

form and face. Here was that same exquisitely molded body, colored like honey, half revealed among the drifts of hair that clung to it like tendrils of bright flames. But those bewildering girls had been mere echoes of the beauty that faced them now. Smith stared with a kindling of colorless eyes. Here was Lilith--here was Helen--here was Circe--here before him stood all the beauty of all the legends of mankind; here on this marble floor, facing them gravely, with unsmiling eyes. For the first time he looked into the eyes that lighted that sweet, tilt-planed face, and his very soul gasped from the sudden plunge into their poignant blueness. It was not a vivid blue, not a blazing one, but its intensity far transcended anything he had words to name. In that blueness a man's soul could sink for ever, reaching no bottom, stirred by no tides, drowned and steeped through and through with an infinity of absolute light.

She stood in the center of the tiny temple. She was pale golden, half veiled in the long cloak of her curls. And if the siren girls had been lovely, then here stood loveliness incarnate. Those girls had worn her

When the blue, blue gaze released him he gasped once, like a drowning man, and then stared with new amazement upon a reality whose truth had escaped him until this moment. That instant of submerged ecstasy in the blue deeps of her eyes must have opened a door in his brain to new knowledge, for he saw as he stared a very strange quality in the loveliness he faced.

Tangible beauty dwelt here, an indwelling thing that could root itself in human flesh and clothe a body in loveliness as with a garment. Here was more than fleshly beauty, more than symmetry of face and body. A quality like a flame glowed all but visibly--no, more than visibly--along the peach-bloomy lines and smoothly swelling curve of her,

giving a glory to the high tilt of her bosom and the long, subtly curved

him, too intensely for his human senses to perceive save as a dazzle of intolerable beauty before his half-comprehending eyes. He flung up his hands to shut the glory out and stood for a moment with hidden eyes in a self-imposed darkness through which beauty blazed with an intensity that transcended the visible and beat unbearably on every fiber of his being until he stood bathed in light that permeated the ultimate atoms of his soul. Then the blaze died. He lowered shaking hands and saw that lovely,

thigh and the exquisite line of shoulder gliding down into fuller beauty

In that dazed, revealing moment her loveliness shimmered before

half veiled in drifting hair.

dizzily around a focus of honey-pale features breaking into arcs and softly shadowed curves, as the velvety mouth curled slowly into a smile "All strangers are very welcome here," crooned a voice like a

pale-gold face melting slowly into a smile of such heavenly promise that for an instant his senses failed him again and the world spun

vibration of sheerest silk, sweeter than honey, caressing as the brush of a kissing mouth. And she had spoken in the purest of earthly English. Smith found his voice.

"Who--who are you?" he asked in a gueer gasp, as if his very breath were stopped by the magic he faced.

Before she could answer, Yarol's voice broke in, a little unsteady with sudden, savage anger.

"Can't you answer in the language you're addressed in?" he demanded in a violent undertone. "The least you could do is ask her name in High Venusian. How do you know she speaks English?"

exquisitely with hyperbole and symbolism, he said. "Oh, lovely and night-dark lady, what name is laid upon you to tell how whiter than sea-foam is your loveliness?" For a moment, listening to the beauty of phrase and sound that dwells in the High Venusian tongue, Smith doubted his own ears. For though she had spoken in English, yet the loveliness of Yarol's speech seemed infinitely more suited to have fallen from the lyric curving of her velvet-red mouth. Such lips, he thought, could never utter less than

Quite speechless, Smith turned a blank gray gaze upon his companion. He saw the blaze of hot Venusian temper fade like mist from Yarol's black eyes as he turned to the glory in the temple. And in the lovely, liquid cadences of his native tongue, that brims so

pure music, and English is not a musical tongue. But explain Yarol's visual illusion he could not, for his own steel-pale eyes were steadfast upon richly colored hair and pale gold flesh, and no stretch of imagination could transform them into the black and

snow-whiteness his companion claimed to see. A hint of mirth crept into the smile that curled up the softness of her mouth as Yarol spoke. She answered them both in one speech that to Smith was pure English, though he guessed that it fell upon Yarol's ears in the music of High Venusian cadences.

"I am Beauty," she told them serenely. "I am incarnate Beauty. But Yvala is my name. Let there be no quarrel between you, for each man

hears me in the tongue his heart speaks, and sees me in the image which spells beauty to his own soul. For I am all men's desire

incarnate in one being, and there is no beauty but Me."

"But--those others?"

myself, leading you through devious ways into the presence of Yvala. Had you not gazed first upon these reflections of my beauty, its fullness which you see now would have blinded and destroyed you utterly. And later, perhaps, you shall see me even more clearly.... "But no, Yvala alone dwells here. Save for yourselves there is in this park of mine no living creature. Everything is illusion but myself. And am I not enough? Can you desire anything more of life or death than vou gaze on now?" The guery trembled into a music-ridden silence, and they knew that they could not. The heaven-sweet murmur of that voice was speaking sheerest magic, and in the sound of it neither of them was capable of any emotion but worship of the loveliness they faced. It beat out in waves like heat from that incarnate perfection, wrapping them about so that nothing in the universe had existence but Yvala. Before the glory that blazed in their faces Smith felt adoration pouring out of him as blood gushes from a severed artery. Like life-blood it poured, and like life-blood draining it left him queerly weaker and weaker, as if some essential part of him were gushing away in great floods of intensest worship. But somewhere, down under the lowest depths of Smith's subconsciousness, a faint disguiet was stirring. He fought it, for it broke the mirror surfaces of his tranced adoration, but he could not subdue it, and by degrees that unease struggled up through layer upon layer of rapt enchantment until it burst through into his conscious mind and the little quiver of it ran disturbingly through the exquisite calm of his trance. It was not an articulate disquiet, but it was somehow bound up with the scarcely seen beasts he had glimpsed-or had he glimpsed?--in the wood. That, and the memory of an old Earth legend which try as he would he could not guite exorcise: the

"I am the only dweller here--but you have known the shadows of

goads, crying danger so insistently that with infinite reluctance his mind took up the business of thinking once more.

Yvala sensed it. She sensed the lessening in that lifeblood gush of rapt adoration poured out upon her loveliness. Her fathomless eyes turned upon his in a blaze of transcendent blueness, and the woods reeled about him at the impact of their light. But somewhere in Smith, under the ultimate layer of conscious thought, under the last quiver of instinct and reflex and animal cravings, lay a bedrock of savage strength which no power he had ever met could wholly overcome, not

legend of a lovely woman--and men turned into beasts.... He could not grasp it, but the elusive memory pricked at him with little pinpoint

That much he was aware of. Then Yvala turned. With both velvety arms she swept back the curtain of her hair, and all about her in a glory of tangible loveliness blazed out the radiance that dwelt in such terrible intensity here. Smith's whole consciouness snuffed out before it like a blown candle-flame.

Remotely, after eons, it seemed, awareness overtook him again. It was not consciousness, but a sort of dumb, blind knowledge of processes going on around him, in him, through him. So an animal

even this--not even Yvala. Rooted deep in that immovable solidity the little uneasy murmur persisted. "There is something wrong here. I mustn't let her swallow me up again-I must know what it is...."

might be aware, without any hint of real self-consciousness. But hot above everything else the tranced adoration of sheer beauty was blazing now in the center of his universe, and it was devouring him as a flame devours fuel, sucking out his worship, draining him utterly. Helpless, unbodied, he poured forth adoration into the ravenous blaze that held him, and as he poured it out he felt himself fading.

somehow sinking below the level of a human being. In his dumb awareness he made no attempt to understand, but he felt himself-- It was as if the insatiable appetite for admiration which consumed Yvala and was consuming him sucked him dry of all humanity. Even his thoughts were sinking now as she drained him, so that he no longer fitted words to his sensations, and his mind ran into figures and pictures below the level of human minds.... He was not tangible. He was a dark, inarticulate memory, bodiless. mindless, full of queer, hungry sensations.... He remembered running. He remembered the dark earth flowing backward under his flying feet, wind keen in his nostrils and rife with the odors of a thousand luscious things. He remembered the pack baying around him to the frosty stars, his own voice lifting in exultant, throat-filling clamor with the rest. He remembered the sweetness of flesh yielding under fangs, the hot gush of blood over a hungry tongue. Little more than this he remembered. The ravenous craving, the exultation of the chase, the satisfying reek of hot flesh under ripping fangs--all these circled through his memory round and round, leaving room for little else. But gradually, in dim, disguieting echoes, another realization strengthened beyond the circle of hunger and feeding. It was an intangible thing, nothing but the faint knowledge that somehow, somewhere, in some remote existence, he had been--different. He was little more than a recollection now, a mind that circled memories of hunting and killing and feeding which some lost body in long-ago distances had performed. But even so-he had once been different. He had--

degenerating.

Sharply through that memory-circle broke the knowledge of presences. With no physical sense was he aware of them, for he possessed no physical senses at all. But his awareness, his dumb, numb mind, knew that they had come-knew what they were. In memory he smelled the rank, blood-stirring scent of man, felt a

touched him, knowing his presence, realizing his nearness. They sensed him, lurking hungrily so close. And because they sensed him so vividly, their minds receiving the ravenous impact of his, their brains must have translated that hungry nearness into sight for just an instant: for from somewhere outside the gray void where he existed a voice said clearly. "Look! Look--no, it's gone now, but for a minute I thought I saw a

wolf...."

presence of the summoner.

tonque lolling out over suddenly dripping fangs; remembered hunger gushed up through his sensations. Now he was blind and formless in a formless void, recognizing those presences only as they impinged upon his. But from the man-presences realization reached out and

to warn them surged up in his dumbness. Not until then did he know clearly, with a man's word-thoughts, that he had no being. He was not real--he was only a wolf-memory drifting through the dark. He had been a man. Now he was pure wolf--beast--his soul shorn of its humanity down to the very core of savagery that dwells in every man.

The words burst upon his consciousness with all the violence of a gun-blast; for in that instant, he knew. He understood the speech the man used, remembered that once it had been his speech--realized what he had become. He knew too that the men, whoever they were, walked into just such danger as had conquered him, and the urgency

Shame flooded over him. He forgot the men, the speech they used, the remembered hunger. He dissolved into a nothingness of wolfmemory and man-shame.

Through the dizziness of that a stronger urge began to beat.

Somewhere in the void sounded a call that reached out to him irresistibly. It called him so strongly that his whole dim being whirled headlong in response along currents that swept him helpless into the calling, commanding, luring him so sweetly that with all his entity he replied, for there was in that burning an element that wrenched at his innermost, deepest-rooted desire. He remembered food--the hot gush of blood, the crunch of teeth on bone, the satisfying solidarity of flesh under his sinking fangs. Desire for it aushed out of him like life itself, draining him-draining him.... He was sinking lower, past the wolf level. down and down.... Through the coming oblivion terror stabbed. It was a lightning-flash of realization from his long-lost humanity, one last throb that brightened the dark into which he sank. And out of that bed-rock of unshakable strength which was the core of his being, even below the wolf level. even below the oblivion into which he was being sucked--the spark of rebellion lashed Before now he had floundered helplessly with no firmness anywhere to give him foothold to fight; but now, in his uttermost extremity, while the last dregs of conscious life drained out of him, the bed-rock lay bare from which the well-springs of his strength and savagery sprang, and at that last stronghold of the self called Smith he leaped into instant rebellion, fighting with all the wolf-nature that had been the soil from which his man-soul rooted. Wolfishly he fought, with a beast's savagery and a man's strength, backed by the bed-rock firmness that was the base for both. Space whirled about him, flaming with hungry fires, black with flashes of oblivion, furious and ravenous in the hot presence of Yvala. But he was winning. He knew it, and fought harder, and abruptly felt the snap of yielding opposition and was blindingly aware again, blindingly human. He lay on soft moss as a dead man lies, terribly relaxed in every limb and muscle. But life was flowing back into him, and humanity was gushing like a river in spate back into the drained hollows of his soul. For a while he lay guiet,

gathering himself into one body again. His hold on it was so feeble

A blaze was burning. In the midst of the universal emptiness it flamed,

Before him stood the white marble shrine which housed Beauty. But it was not Yvala's delirious loveliness he gazed on now. He had been through the fire of her deepest peril, and he saw her now as she really was—not in the form which spelled pure loveliness to him, and, as he guessed, to every being that gazed upon her, whether it be man or beast—not in any form at all, but as a blaze of avid light flaming inside the shrine. The light was alive, quivering and trembling and animate, but it bore no human form. It was not human. It was a life so alien that

that sometimes he thought he was floating clear and had to struggle hard to force re-entrance. Finally, with infinite effort, he tugged his

evelids open and lay there in a deathly guiet, watching.

as life burned in him he could never forget her smile.

of theirs.

It was a thing of some terribly remote origin that blazed here. He guessed that the power of it had fastened on his brain as soon as he came within its scope, commanding him to see it in that lovely form which meant heart's-desire to him alone. It must have done the same thing to countless other beings—he remembered the beast wraiths

that had brushed his brain in the forest with the faint, shamed contact

he wondered weakly how his eyes could ever have twisted it into the incarnate loveliness of Yvala. And even in the depths of his peril he found time to regret the passing of that beauty--that exquisite illusion which had never existed save in his own brain. He knew that as long

Well, he had been one of them—he knew now. He understood the warning and the anguish in their eyes. He remembered too the ruins he had seen in the woods. What race had dwelt here once, imposing its civilization and its stamp of quiet glades and trees upon the rayenous forest? A human race, perhaps, dwelling in seclusion under

the leaves until Yvala the Destroyer came. Or perhaps not a human race, for he knew now that to every living creature she wore a would have risen if he could, but a deathly weariness lay like the weight of worlds upon him and he could not stir. Those manpresences he had felt in his beast-form stood here—the three slavers from the little ship. They must have followed them not far behind, with what dark motives would never be known now, for Yvala's magic had seized them and there would be no more of humanity for them after

different form, the incarnation of each individual's highest desire.

Then he heard voices, and after an infinity of effort twisted his head on the moss until he could see whence they came. At what he saw he

the next few moments were past. They stood in a row there before the shrine with an ecstasy almost holy on their faces. Plainly he saw reflected there the incarnate glory of Yvala, though to his eyes the thing they faced was only a formless flame.

He knew then why Yvala had let him go so suddenly in that desperate struggle. Here was fresh fodder for her avidity, new worship to drink in. She had turned away from his outworn well-springs to drain new prey of its humanity. He watched them standing there, drunk with loveliness before what to them must be a beautiful woman veiled in drifting hair, glowing with more than mortal ardency where, to him, only a clear flame burned.

But he could see more. Cloudy about those three figures, rapt before

only a clear flame burned.

But he could see more. Cloudy about those three figures, rapt before the shrine, he could see—was it some queer reflection of themselves dancing upon the air? The misty outlines wavered as, with eyes that in the light of what he had just passed through had won momentarily a sight which penetrated beyond the flesh, he looked upon that dancing shimmer which clearly must be the reflection of some vital part of those three men, visible now in some strange way at the evocation of Yvala's calling.

They were man-shaped reflections. They strained toward Yvala from

their anchorage in the bodies that housed them, yearning, pulling as if

blank with rapture, unconscious of that perilous tugging at what must be in their very souls.

Then Smith saw the nearest man sag at the knees, quiver, topple to the moss. He lay still for a moment while from his fallen body that tenuous reflection of himself tugged and pulled and then in one last

they would forsake their fleshly roots and merge with the incarnate beauty that called them so irresistibly. The three stood rigid, faces

white-hot intensity in the shrine. The blaze engulfed it, flaring brighter as if at the kindling of new fuel.

When that sudden brightness died again the smokewreath drifted out trailing through the pillars in a form that even to Smith's dimmed

eyes wore a strange distortion. It was no longer a man's soul. All of humanity had burned out from it to feed the blaze that was Yvala. And that beast foundation which lies so close under the veneer of

great effort jerked free and floated like a smoke-wreath into the

civilization and humanity in every human creature was bared and free. Cold with understanding, Smith watched the core of beast instinct which was all that remained now that the layer of man-veneer had been stripped away, a core of animal memories rooted eons deep in that far-away past when all man's ancestors ran on four paws.

It was a cunning beast that remained, instinct with foxy slyness. He saw the misty thing slink away into the green gloom of the woods, and he realized afresh why it was he had seen fleeting glimpses of animals in the park as he came here, wearing that terrible familiated to the park of their boads, the line of shoulder and pack that historical of

animals in the park as he came here, wearing that terrible familiarity in the set of their heads, the line of shoulder and neck that hinted at other gaits than the four-footed. They must have been just such

other gaits than the four-footed. They must have been just such wraiths as this, drifting through the woods, beast-wraiths that wore still the tatters and rags of their doffed humanity, brushing his mind with the impact of theirs until their vividness evoked actual sight of the natures through the enchanted woods.

Here was Circe. He realized it with a quiver of horror and awe. Circe the Enchantress, who turned the men of Greek legend into beasts. And what tremendous backgrounds of reality and myth loomed smokily behind what happened here before his very eyes! Circe the Enchantress—ancient Earthly legend incarnate now on a Jovian moon far away through the void. The awe of it shook him to the depths. Circe—Yvala—alien entity that must, then, rove through the universe and the ages, leaving dim whispers behind her down the centuries.

Lovely Circe on her blue Aegean isle—Yvala on her haunted moon under Jupiter's blaze—past and present merged into a blazing whole.

The wonder of it held him so wrapt that when the reality of the scene before him finally bore itself in upon his consciousness again, both of the remaining slavers lay prone upon the moss, forsaken bodies from

reality of fur and flesh, just for a glimpse, just for a hint, before the wraith blew past. And he was cold with horror at the thought of how many men must have gone to feed the flame, stripping off humanity like a garment and running now in the nakedness of their beast

which the vitality had been sucked like blood in Yvala's flame. That flame burned more rosily now, and out of its pulsing he saw the last dim wraith of the three who had fed her come hurrying, a swinish brute of a wraith whose grunts and snorts were almost audible, tusks and bristles all but visible as it scurried off into the wood.

Then the flame burned clear again, flushed with hot rose, pulsing with

regular beats like the pulse of a heart, satiate and ecstatic in its shrine. And he was aware of a withdrawal, as if the consciousness of the entity that burned here were turned inward upon itself, leaving the world it dominated untouched as Yvala drowsed and digested the

sustenance her vampire-craving for worship had devoured.

Smith stirred a little on the moss. Now, if ever, he must make some

rise, to find Yarol, to make his way somehow back to the deserted ship. And by slow degrees he succeeded. It took a long while, but in the end he had dragged himself up against a tree and stood swaying, his pale eyes alternately clouding with exhaustion and blinking aware again as he scanned the space under the trees for Yarol.

The little Venusian lay a few steps away, one cheek pressing the

ground and his yellow curls gay against the moss. With closed eyes he looked like a seraph asleep, all the lines of hard living and hard fighting relaxed and the savageness of his dark gaze hidden. Even in his deadly peril Smith could not suppress a little grin of appreciation as he staggered the half-dozen steps that parted them and fell to his

effort to escape, while the thing in the shrine was replete and uninterested in its surroundings. He lay there, shaken with exhaustion, forcing strength back into his body, willing himself to be strong, to

The sudden motion dazed him, but in a moment his head cleared and he laid an urgent hand on Yarol's shoulder, shaking it hard. He dared not speak, but he shook the little Venusian heavily, and in his brain a silent call went out to whatever drifting wraith among the trees housed Yarol's naked soul. He bent over the quiet vellow head and called and

called, turning the force of his determination in all its intensity to that summoning, while weakness washed over him in great slow waves.

knees beside his friend's body.

After a long time he thought he felt a dim response, somewhere from far off. He called harder, eyes turned apprehensively toward the rosily pulsing flame in the shrine, wondering if this voiceless summoning might not impinge upon the entity there as tangibly as speech. But Yvala's satiety must have been deep, and there was no changing in

Wala's satiety must have been deep, and there was no changing in the blaze.

The answer came clearer from the woods. He felt it pulling in toward

the briefest instant he saw the outlines of a panther stealing across the moss, misty, low-slung, turning upon him the wise black gaze of Yarol--exactly his friend's black eyes, with no lessening in them of lost humanity. And something in that familiar gaze sent a little chill down his back. Could it be--could it possibly be that in Yarol the veneer of humanity was so thin over his savage cat-nature that even when it had been stripped away the look in his eyes was the same? Then the smoke-beast was hovering over the prone Venusian figure. It curled round Yarol's shoulders for an instant; it faded and sank, and Yarol stirred on the moss. Smith turned him over with a shaking hand. The long Venusian lashes guivered, lifted, Black, sidelong eyes looked up into Smith's pale gaze. And Smith in a gush of chilly uncertainty did not know if humanity had returned into his friend's body or not, if it was a panther's gaze looking up into his or if that thin layer of man-soul veiled it, for Yarol's eyes had always looked like this. "Are--are you all right?" he asked in a breathless whisper.

him along the strong compulsion of his call as a fisherman feels a game fish yielding at last to the tug of his line. And presently among the leafy solitudes of the trees a little mist-wraith came gliding. It was a slinking thing, feline, sayage, fearless. He could have sworn that for

Yarol blinked dizzily once or twice, then grinned. A twinkle lighted up his black cat gaze. He nodded and made a little effort to rise. Smith helped him sit up. The Venusian was not a fraction so weak as the Earthman had been. After a little interval of hard breathing he

struggled to his feet and helped Smith up, apprehension in his whole demeanor as he eved the flame that pulsed in its white shrine. He

jerked his head urgently.

"Let's get out of here!" his silent lips mouthed. And Smith in fervent agreement turned in the direction he indicated, hoping that Yarol

They made their way through the woods, Yarol heading unerringly in a direct course toward the roadway they had left such a long time ago. After a while, when the flamehousing shrine had vanished among the

trees behind them, the Venusian's soft voice murmured, half to itself. "--wish, almost, you hadn't called me back. Woods were so cool and

knew where he was going. His own exhaustion was still too strong to

permit him anything but acquiescence.

still--remembering such splendid things--killing and killing--I wish--" The voice fell guiet again. But Smith, stumbling on beside his friend, understood. He knew why the woods seemed familiar to Yarol. so

that he could head for the roadway unerringly. He knew why Yvala in her satiety had not even wakened at the withdrawal of Yarol's humanity--it was so small a thing that the loss of it meant nothing. He gained a new insight in that moment into Venusian nature that he

remembered until the day he died.

Then there was a gap in the trees ahead, and Yarol's shoulder was

under his supportingly, and the road to safety shimmered in its treearched green gloom ahead.

Lost Paradise

below.

Published in Weird Tales, Vol. 28, No. 1 (July 1936).

Across the table-top Yarol the Venusian reached a swift hand that closed on Northwest Smith's wrist heavily. "Look!" he said in a low voice

Smith's no-colored eyes turned leisurely in the direction of the little Venusian's almost impercentible nod

Venusian's almost imperceptible nod.

The panorama that stretched out under his casual gaze would have caught at a newcomer's breath with its very magnitude, but to Smith the sight was an old story. Their table was one of many ranged

behind a rail along the edge of a parapet below which the dizzy gulf of New York's steel terraces dropped away in a thousand-foot sweep to the far earth. Lacing that swooning gulf of emptiness the steel spans of the traffic bridges arched from building to building, aswarm with New York's countless hordes. Men from the three planets, wanderers and space-rangers and queer, brutish things that were not

wholly human mingled with the throngs of Earth as they streamed endlessly over the great, steel bridges spanning the gulfs of New York. From the high parapet table where Smith and Yarol sat one could watch the solar system go by, world upon world over the arches that descended by tiers and terraces into the perpetual darkness, and twinkling, far-off lights of the deeps where solid earth lay hidden.

In mighty swoops and arcs they latticed the void yawning below the parapet on which Yarol leaned a negligent elbow and stared.

Smith's pale eyes, following that stare, saw only the usual crowd of pedestrians swarming across the steel span of the bridge a story

white-haired one, walking slow at the edge of the rail. See?" "Um-m." Smith made a non-commital noise in his throat as he found the object of Yarol's interest. It was an odd-looking specimen of humanity that loitered slowly along in the outer edges of the crowd surging across the bridge. His red coat was belted about a body whose extreme fragility was apparent even at this elevation; though from what Smith could see of his foreshortened figure he did not seem like one in ill health. On his uncovered head the hair grew silky and silvery, and under one arm he clutched a squarish package which he was careful. Smith noticed, to keep on the railing side, away from the passing crowd. "I'll bet you the next drinks," murmured Yarol, his wise black eyes twinkling under long lashes, "that you can't guess what race that little fellow's from, or where it originated." "The next drinks are on me anvhow." grinned Smith. "No. I can't quess. Does it matter?" "Oh--curious, that's, all. I've seen a member of that race only once before in my life, and I'll bet you never saw one. And yet it's an Earth race, perhaps the very oldest. Did you ever hear of the Seles?" Smith shook his head silently, his eyes on the little figure below, which was slowly drawing out of sight beneath the overhang of the terrace on which they sat. "They live somewhere in the remotest part of Asia, no one knows exactly where. But they're not Mongolian, It's a pure race, and one that has no counterpart anywhere in the solar system that I ever heard

of. I think, even among themselves their origin has been forgotten, though their legends go back so far it makes you dizzy to think of it.

"See?" murmured Yarol. "That little fellow in the red leather coat. The

Wonder why that fellow--oh well, not that it matters. Only seeing him reminded me of the gueer story that's told about them. They have a Secret. No, don't laugh; it's supposed to be something very strange and wonderful, which their race life is dedicated to keeping guiet. I'd give a lot to know what it is, just for curiosity's sake." "None of your business, my boy," said Smith sleepily, "Like as not it's better for you that you don't know. These secrets have a way of being uncomfortable things to know." "No such luck," Yarol shrugged. "Let's have another drink--on you, remember--and forget it." He lifted a finger to summon the hurrying waiter. But the summons was never given. For just then, around the corner of the railing which separated the little enclosure of tables from the street running along the edge of the terrace came a flash of red that

They're queer-looking, all white-haired and fragile as glass. Keep very much to themselves, of course. When one ventures out into the world you can be sure it's for some tremendously important reason.

caught Yarol's eye abruptly. It was the little white-haired man, hugging his squarish parcel and walking timorously, as if he were not accustomed to thronged streets and terraces a thousand feet high in steel-shimmering air.

And at the moment Yarol's eye caught him, something happened. A

And at the moment Yarol's eye caught him, something happened. A man in a dirty brown uniform, whose defaced insignia was indecipherable pushed forward and jostled the red-coated stroller roughly. The little man gave a squeak of alarm and clutched frantically

roughly. The little man gave a squeak of alarm and clutched frantically at his parcel, but too late. The jostling had knocked it almost out from under his arm, and before he could recover his grip the burly assailant had seized it and shouldered quickly away through the

crowd.

stamped with the indefinable ieal of lives lived dangerously, which must have told him in that desperate glimpse that perhaps help lay here. He gripped the rail, white-knuckled, and gasped across it,

"Follow him! Get it back--reward--oh, hurry!"

"How much of a reward?" demanded Yarol with sudden purpose in his voice.

"Anythina--your own price--only hurry!"

of course I swear it! But hurry! Hurry, or you'll--"

"You swear that?"

Stark terror was livid on the little man's face as he stared wildly around. And in the first desperate glance his eyes encountered the two men at the table watching him with absorbing interest. Across the rail his gaze met theirs in a passion of entreaty. There was something about the attitude of them, their worn spaceman's leather and faces

"Do you swear it by--" Yarol hesitated and cast a curiously guilty glance over his shoulder at Smith. Then he rose and leaned across the rail, whispering something in the stranger's ear. Smith saw a look of intense terror sweep across the flushed face. In its wake the crimson drained slowly away, leaving the man's moon-white features blank with an emotion to which Smith could put no name. But he

The little man's face was suffusing with anguished scarlet. "I swear it--

plank with an emotion to which Smith could put no name. But he nodded frantically. In a voice that had strained itself to a hoarse and gasping whisper he said,

"Yes, I swear. Now go!"

With no further words Yarol vaulted the rail and plunged into the

and threaded the empty tables to Smith's. He sank into the chair Yarol had left and buried his silkily silver head in hands that shook. Smith regarded him impassively. He was somewhat surprised to see that it was not an old man who sat here opposite him. The mark of no more than middle years lay upon the anxiety-ravaged face, and the hands which were clenched above the bowed head were strong and firm, with a queerly fragile slenderness that somehow did not belie the sense of indwelling strength which he had noticed in his first

crowd in the wake of the vanishing thief. The little man stared after him for an instant, then came slowly around to the gate in the railing

would break him into fragments. And the race, had he not known better, he would have sworn dwelt upon some smaller planet than Earth, some world of lesser gravity where such delicate bonestructure as this would have purpose. After a while the stranger's head rose slowly and he stared at Smith with haggard eyes. They were a gueer color, those eyes--dark, soft,

veiled in a sort of filmed translucency so that they seemed never to

glance. It was not, thought Smith, an individual slenderness, but, as Yarol had said, a racial trait that made the man look as if a blow

dwell directly upon anything. They gave the whole face a look of withdrawn, introspective peace wildly at odds now with the anguish of unrest upon the delicate features of the man.

He was scrutinizing Smith, the desperation in his eyes robbing the long stare of any impertinence. With averted eyes Smith let him look. Twice he was aware that the other's lips had parted and his breath caught as if for speech; but he must have seen something in that dark, impassive face across the table, scarred with the tale of many battles, cold-eved, emotionless, which made him think better of attempting questions. So he sat there silently, hands twisting on the

table, naked anguish in his eyes, waiting.

returned. The little Venusian pulled up a chair and sank into it silently, grinning and laying on the table a flat, squansh package.

The stranger pounced upon it with a little, inarticulate cry, running anxious hands over the brown paper in which it was wrapped, testing the brown seals which splotched the side where the edges of the covering came together. Satisfied then, he turned to Yarol. The wild desperation had died upon his face now, magically allowing it to fall into lines of a vast tranquility. Smith thought he had never seen a face so suddenly and serenely at peace. And yet there was in its peacefulness a queer sort of resignation, as if something lay ahead of him which he accepted without a struggle; as if, perhaps, he was prepared to pay whatever tremendous price Yarol asked, and knew it would be high.

"What is it," he asked Yarol in a gentle voice. "that you wish as your

The minutes went by slowly. It must have been all of a quarter of an hour before Smith heard a step behind him and knew by the light which dazzled across the face of the man opposite that Yarol had

reward?"

"Tell me the Secret," said Yarol boldly. He was grinning as he said it. The rescue of the package had not been a task of any great difficulty for a man of his knowledge and character. How he had accomplished it not even Smith knew-the ways of Venusians are strange--but he

The rescue of the package had not been a task of any great difficulty for a man of his knowledge and character. How he had accomplished it not even Smith knew-the ways of Venusians are strange--but he had had no doubt that Yarol would succeed. He was not looking now at the Venusian's fair, cherubic face with its wise black eyes dancing. He was watching the stranger, and he saw no surprise upon the man's delicate features, only a little flash of quickly darkened brightness behind the veiled eyes, a little spasm of pain and

brightness behind the veiled eyes, a little spasm of pain and acknowledgment twisting his face for a moment.

"I might have known that," he said quietly, in his soft, low voice that

"A little." Yarol's voice was sobering under the graveness of the other's toi! s. "I--I knew one of your race once--one of the Seles-and learned just enough to make me want very badly the whole Secret."

"You learned--a name, too," said the little man gently, "And I swore by it to give you what you asked. I shall give it to you. But you must understand that I would never have given that oath had even so vital a thing as my own life depended upon it. I, or any of the Seles, would die before swearing by that name in a cause less great than--than the one for which I swore. By that"--he smiled faintly--"you may guess how precious a thing this package is. Are you sure, are you very sure

held a taint of some alien inflection of speech beneath its careful

English. "Have you any conception of what it is you ask?"

vou wish to know our secret?" Smith recognized the stubbornness that was beginning to shadow Yarol's finely featured face.

"I am," said the Venusian firmly. "And you promised it to me in the name of--' " he broke off, faintly mouthing syllables he did not utter. The little man smiled at him with a queer hint of pity on his face.

"You are invoking powers," he said, "which you very clearly know nothing of. A dangerous thing to do. But-yes, I have sworn, and I will

tell you. I must tell you now, even if you did not wish to know; for a promise made in that name must be fulfilled, whatever it cost either

promiser or promised. I am sorry--but now you must know."

"Tell us, then," urged Yarol, leaning forward across the table. The little man turned to Smith, his face serene with a peace that

vaguely roused unease in the Earthman's mind.

against his own curiosity. Despite himself he felt curiously impelled to know the answer to Yarol's question, though he sensed more surely as he thought it over a queer, quiet threat behind the little stranger's calmness. He nodded shortly and scowled at Yarol.

Without further ado the man crossed his arms on the table over his

precious parcel, leaned forward and began to speak in his soft, slow voice. And as he talked, it seemed to Smith that a greater serenity even than before was coming into his eyes, something as vast and calm as death itself. He seemed to be leaving life behind as he spoke, with every word sinking deeper and deeper into a peace that nothing in life could trouble. And Smith knew that the preciously

Smith hesitated for an instant, weighing that nameless unease

"Do you, too, wish to know?" he asked.

guarded secret must not be thus on the verge of betrayal, and its betrayer so deathly calm, unless a peril as great as death itself lay behind the revelation. He caught his breath to check the disclosures, but a compulsion seemed to be on him now that he could not break. Almost apathetically he listened.

"You must imagine." the little man was saying quietly. "the analogy of-

-well, for example, of a race of people driven by necessity into pitchblack caverns where their children and grandchildren are reared without ever once having seen light or made any use of their eyes. As the generations passed a legend would grow up around the ineffable beauty and mystery of Sight. It would become a religion, perhaps, the tale of a greater glory than words could describe--for how can one

describe sight to the blind?--which their forebears had known and which they still possessed the organs for perceiving, if conditions were such as to permit it.

"Our race has such a legend. There is a faculty--a sense--that we

Our origin is lost to us, though the legends of our people go farther back than I could make you believe. But so far as history tells us, we sprange full-fledged from some remote, unlegended birth into highly civilized, perfectly cultured being. And in that state of perfection we possessed the lost sense which exists only in veiled tradition today.

"In the wilderness of Tibet the remnants of our once mighty race dwell. Since Earth's beginnings we have dwelt there, while in the outside world mankind struggled slowly up out of savagery. And by infinite degrees we have declined, until to the majority of us the Secret is lost. Yet our past is too splendid to forget, and we disdain even now to mingle with the young civilizations that have risen. For

have lost through the countless eons since at our peak and origin we possessed it. With us �peak' and �origin' are synonymous; for, like no other race in existence, our most ancient legends begin in a golden age of the infinitely long past. Beyond that they do not go. We have no stories among us of any crude beginnings, like other races.

our glorious Secret is not wholly gone. Our priests know it, and guard it with dreadful magics, and though it is not meet that even the whole of our own race should share the mystery, yet the meanest of us would scorn even so much as the crown of your greatest empire, because we, who inherited the Secret, are so far greater than kings."

He paused, and the withdrawn look in his queer, translucent eyes deepened. Yarol said urgently, as if to call him back into the present again.

again,
"Yes, but what is it? What is the Secret?"

The soft eyes turned to him compassionately.

"Yes--you must be told. There is no escape for you now. How you

learned that name by which you invoked me I cannot guess, but I know that you did not learn much more, or you would never have used

that I can answer you-that I am one of the few who know. None but we priests ever venture outside our mountain retreat. So vou have asked your question of one of the little number who could answer-and that is a misfortune for you as well as for me." Again he paused, and Smith saw that vast tranquility deepening upon his serene features. So might a man look who gazes, without protest, into the face of death. "Go on." urged Yarol impatiently, "Tell us, Tell us the Secret," "I can't," the little man's white head shook. He smiled faintly. "There are no words. But I will show you. Look."

the power of it to ask me this question. It is--unfortunate---for us all

tiny pool on the table. "Look," he said again. Smith's eves sought the shining redness of the spilled liquid. There was a darkness in it through which pale shadows moved so strangely that he bent closer to see, for nothing near them could possibly have

He reached out one fragile hand and tilted the glass that stood at Smith's elbow so that the red dreas of the segir@whisky spilled in a

cast such reflections. He was conscious that Yarol too was leaning to look, but after that he

was conscious of nothing but the red darkness of the pool stirred with pale flickerings, and his eyes were plunging so deeply into its secretness that he could not stir a muscle, and the table and the terrace and the whole great teeming city of steel about him was a

mist that faded into oblivion. From a great way off he heard that soft, slow voice, full of infinite "Do not struggle," it said gently. "Surrender your minds to mine and I will show you, poor foolish children, what you ask. I must, by virtue of the name. And it may be that the knowledge you gain will be worth even the price it costs us all—for we three must die when the secret is revealed. You understand that, surely? Our whole race-life, from ages immemorial, is dedicated to the Secret's keeping, and any outside the circle of our priesthood who learn it must die that the knowledge be not betrayed. And I, who in my foolishness swore by the name, must tell you what you ask, and see that you die before I pay the price of my own weakness—with my own death.

"Well, this was ordained. Do not struggle against it—it is the pattern into which our lives are woven, and from our births we three moved forward to this moment around a table, together. Now watch, and listen—and learn

resignation, infinite calm, and a vast, transcendent pity.

"In the fourth dimension, which is time, man can travel only with the flow of its stream. In the other three he can move freely at will, but in time he must submit to the forward motion which is all he knows. Incidentally, only this dimension of the four affects him physically. As he moves along the fourth dimension he ages. Now once we knew the secret of moving as freely through time as through space, and in

a way that did not affect our bodies any more than the motion of stepping forward or back, up or down. That secret involved the use of a special sense which I believe all men possess, though through ages of disuse it has atrophied almost to non-existence. Only among the Seles does even a memory of it exist, and only among our priesthood have we those who possess that ancient sense in its full power.

"It is not physically that even we can move at will through time. Nor can we in any way affect what has gone before or is to come after,

into the lives of those who went before, or forward through the still unbodied but definitely existent memories' of those who come after us. For as I have said, all life is woven into a finished pattern, in which future and past are irrevocably limned.

"There is danger, even in this way of traveling. Just what it is no one knows, for none who meet the danger return. Perhaps the voyager chances into the memories of a man dying, and cannot escape. Or perhaps—I do not know. But sometimes the mind does not returnsnaps out.

"Though there are no limits to any of these four dimensions so far as

save in the knowledge of past and future which we gain in our journeyings. For our motion in time is confined strictly to what you may call memory. Through that all but lost sense we can look back

reason we have no knowledge of our own beginnings, before that golden age I spoke of. But we do know that we are exiles from a place too lovely to have lasted, a land more exquisite than anything Earth can show. From a world like a jewel we came, and our cities were so fair that even now children sing songs of Baloise the Beautiful, and ivory-walled Ingala and Nial of the white roofs.

"A catastrophe drove us out of that land-a catastrophe that no one

mankind is concerned, yet the distance which we may venture along any one of them is limited to the capacity of the mind that journeys. No mind, however powerful, could trace life back to its origin. For that

understands. Legend says that our gods were angered and forsook us. What actually happened no-one seems to know. But we mourn still for the lovely world of Seles where we were born. It was--but look, you shall see."

The voice had been a low rising and falling of undernotes upon a sea of darkness; but now Smith, all his consciousness still centred upon

Out of that shaking darkness a light began to glow. Reality was taking shape about him, a new substance and a new scene, and as the light and the landscape formed out of darkness, so his own mind clothed itself in flesh again, taking on reality by slow degrees. Presently he was standing on the slope of a low hill, velvet with dark grass in the twilight. Below him in that lovely half-translucency of dusk Baloise the Beautiful lay out@spread, ivory-white, glimmering through the dimness like a pearl half drowned in dark wine. Somehow he knew the city for what it was, knew its name and loved every pale spire and dome and archway spread out in the dusk below him. Baloise the Beautiful, his lovely city---He had no time to wonder at this sudden, aching familiarity; for beyond the ivory roofs a great moony shimmer was beginning to lighten the dim sky, such a vast and far-spreading glow that he caught his breath as he stood watching; for surely no moon that ever rose on

the reflecting pool of hypnotic red, was aware of a stirring and subtle motion deep down in its darkness. Things were moving, rising, dizzily

so that his head swam and the void trembled about him.

his breath as he stood watching; for surely no moon that ever rose on Earth gave forth so mighty an illumination. It spread behind the stretch of Baloise's ivory roof-tops in a great halo that turned the whole night breathless with coming miracle. Then beyond the city he saw the crest of a vast silver circle glimmering through a wash of ground

vapor, and suddenly he understood.

Slowly, slowly it rose. The ivory roof-tops of Baloise the Beautiful took that great soft glimmering light and turned it into pearly gleaming, and the whole night was miraculous with the wonder of rising Earth.

On the hillside Smith was motionless while the vast bright globe swung clear of the roofs and floated free at last in the pale light of the Moon. He had seen this sight before, from a dead and barren

continents faintly flushed with green, the translucent wonder of its seas shining jewel-clear, jewel-pale, colored like opals in the lucid tranquility of the Earth-bright dark.

It was almost too lovely a sight for man to gaze on unprepared. His mind was an ache of beauty too vivid for eyes to dwell on long as he found himself moving slowly down the hill. Not until then did he realize that this was not his own body through whose eyes he looked. He had no control over it; he had simply borrowed it to convey him through the moony dusk down the hillside, that he might perceive by its perceptions the immeasurably long-ago time which he was beholding now. This, then, was the "sense" the little stranger had spoken of. In some eons-dead moon-dweller's memory the sight of rising Earth, marvelous over the spires of the forgotten city, had been graven so deeply that the ash of countless ages could not blot it away. He was

satellite, but never the exquisite luminance of Earth through the vapors of Moon-air that veiled the vast globe in a shimmer of enchantment as it swung mistily through the dusk, all its silvery

hillside on the Moon a million years ago.

Through the magic of that lost "sense" he walked the Moon's verdant surface toward that exquisite city which was lost to everything but dreams so many eons ago. Well, he might have guessed from the little priest's extreme fragility alone that his race was not a native of Earth. The lesser gravity of the Moon would have bred a race of bird-like delicacy. Curious that they had moon-silver hair and eyes as translucent and remote as the light of the dead Moon. A queer,

seeing now, feeling now what this unknown man had known on a

But there was little time for wonder and speculation now. He was watching the loveliness of Baloise floating nearer and nearer through the dusk that seemed aswim with a radiance so softly real that it was

illogical link with their lost homeland.

senses were open to his perception too. He could even share in his emotions, for he had known a moment of passionate longing for the whole white city of Baloise as he looked down from the hill, longing and love such as an exile might feel for his native city. Gradually, too, he became aware that the man was afraid. A queer, dark, miasmic terror lurked just below the surface of his conscious thoughts, something whose origin he could not fathom. It gave the loveliness he looked on a poignancy almost as sharp as pain, etching every white spire and gleaming dome of Baloise deep into his remembering mind. Slowly, moving in the shadow of his own dark terror, the man went down the hill. The ivory wall that circled Baloise rose over him, a low wall with a crest fretted into a band of lacy carving upon whose convolutions the lucent Earthlight lay like silver. Under a pointed arch he walked, still moving with that slow resolute step as if he approached something dreadful from which there was no escape. And strongly and more strongly Smith was aware of the fear that drowned the man's unforinulated thoughts, washing in a dark tide beneath the consciousness of everything he did. And stronger still the poignant love for Baloise ached in him and his eyes lingered like slow caresses on the pale roofs and Earth-washed walls and the pearly dimness that lay shadowily between, where the light of rising

like walking through darkly shining water. He was testing just how much latitude this new experience allowed him. He could see what his host saw, and he began to realize now that the man's other

Baloise, as an exile might do. He was lingering upon the sight of it with a yearning so deep that it seemed as if even unto death he must carry behind his eyes the Earth-lit loveliness on which he gazed.

Pale walls and translucent domes and arches rose about him as he

Earth was only a reflection. He was memorizing the loveliness of

translucent dream. Now Earth had swum higher above the reflecting roofs, and the great shining globe of it floated free overhead, veiled and opalescent with the rainbow seas of its atmosphere. Smith, looking up through the eyes of this unknown stranger, could scarcely recognize the configuration of the great green continents spread out beneath their veils of guivering air, and the shapes of the shining seas were strange to him. He looked into a past so remote that little upon his native planet was familiar to him. Now his strange host was turning aside from the broad, sandy street. He went down a little paved alley, dim in the swimming light of Earth, and pushed open the gate of grille@work that closed its end. Under the opened arch he walked into a garden, beyond whose Earth-bright loveliness a low white house rose pale as ivory against dark trees. There was a pool in the garden's center, Earth swam like a great

walked slowly along a street paved in white sea-sand, so that his feet fell soundlessly upon its surface and he might have been walking in a

glimmering opal in its darkness, brimming the water with a greater glory than ever shone into earthly pool. And bending over that basin of spilled Earthlight was a woman.

The silvery cascade of her hair swung forward about a face paler than the pallor of rising Earth, and lovely with a delicacy more exquisite than ever shaped an Earthwoman's features into beauty.

Her moon-born slimness as she bent above the pool was the slimness of some airy immortal; for no Earthly woman ever walked whose delicacy was half so sweet and fragile.

She lifted her head as the grille-gate opened, and swayed to her feet in a motion so unearthly light that she scarcely seemed to touch the grass as she moved forward, a creature of pale enchantment in an enchanted Moon-garden. The man crossed the grass to her

reluctantly, and Smith was aware in him of a dread and a soul-deep

"It has come?" . . . and the tongue she spoke rippled like running water, in strange, light, breathing cadences that Smith understood only through the mind of the man whose memory he shared.

His host said in a voice that was a little too loud in its resolution not to quiver,

aching that choked up in his throat until he could scarcely speak. The woman lifted her face, clear now in the Earthlight and so delicately modeled that it was more like some exquisite jewel-carving than a face of bone and Moon-white flesh. Her eyes were great and dark with an unnamed dread. She breathed in the lightest echo of a voice,

At that the woman's eyes closed involuntarily, her whole exquisite face crumpling into sudden, stricken grief so heavy that it seemed those fragile creatures must be crushed under the weight of it, the whole delicate body sinking overburdened to the grass. But she did not fall. She stood swaying for an instant, and then the man's arms were about her, holding her close in a desperate embrace. And through the memory of the long-dead man who held her, Smith could

"Yes--it has come."

feel the delicacy of the eons-dead woman, the warm softness of her flesh, the tiny bones, like a bird's. Again he felt futilely that she was too fragile a creature to know such sorrow as racked her now, and a helpless anger rose in him against whatever unnamed thing it was that kindled such terror and heartbreak in them both.

For a long moment the man held her close, feeling the soft fragility of her body warm against him, the rack of silent sobs that must surely

tear her very bones apart, so delicate were they, so desperate her

soundless agony. And in his own throat the tightness of sorrow was choking, and his own eyes burned with unshed tears. The dark miasma of terror had strengthened until the Earth-lit garden was

At last he loosed the girl in his arms a little and murmured against her silvery hair, "Hush, hush, my darling. Do not sorrow so—we knew that this must come some day. It comes to everyone alive--it has come to

blotted out behind it, and nothing remained but the black weight of his

fear, the pain of his hopeless grief.

us too. Do not weep so...."

come. Good-bye--my very dear."

She sobbed once more, a deep ache of pure pain, and then stood back in his arms and nodded, shaking back the silver hair.

"I know," she said. "I know." She lifted her head and looked up toward Earth's great haloed mystery swimming through veils of

colored enchantment above them. The light of it glistened in the tears

on her face. "Almost," she said, "I wish we two had gone there."

-He shook her a little in his arms.

"No-life in the colonies, with only Seles' little glimmer of green light shining down on us to tear our hearts with memories of home--no, my dear. That would have been a lifetime of longing and yearning to

return. We have lived in happiness here, knowing only this moment of pain at the end. It is better."

She bent her head and laid her forehead against his shoulder, shutting out the sight of risen Earth.

"Is it?" she asked him thickly, her voice indistinct with tears. "Is a

lifetime of nostalgia and grieving, with you, not better than paradise without you? Well, the choice is made now. I am happy only in this-that you have been summoned first and need not know this--this dreadfulness--of facing life alone. You must go now-quickly, or I shall never let you. Yes--we knew it must end--that the summons must

But he could not detach himself even in emotion from the host whose memory he shared, and the unbearable instant stabbed as deeply at his own heart as it did at the man whose memory he shared. He took her gently again into his arms and kissed the quivering mouth, salt with the taste of her tears. And then without a backward glance he turned toward the open gate and walked slowly out under its arch, moving as a man moves to his doom.

He went down the narrow way into the open street again, under the

Smith would have looked away then if it had been possible for him.

She lifted her wet face and closed her eves.

and it seemed to him that not even the death he went to could give him ease from the pain of the moments he had just passed through. He went on resolutely.

Smith realized that they were turning now toward the center of Baloise the Beautiful. Great open squares here and there broke the

ivory ranks of the buildings, and there were men and women moving infrequently through the streets, fragile as birds in their Moon-born delicacy, silvery pale under the immense pale disk of high-swinging Earth that dominated that scene until nothing seemed real but its vast

glory of risen Earth. The beauty of the eons-dead Baloise he walked through ached like a dull pain in his heart beneath the sharper anguish of that farewell. The salt of the girl's tears was still on his lips,

marvel hanging overhead. The buildings were larger here, and though they lost none of their enchanted beauty they were more clearly places of industry than had been those domed and grille-fretted dwellings on the outskirts of the city.

Once they skirted a great square in whose center bulked a vast

sphere of silvery sheen that reflected the brightness of the sky-filled Earth. It was a ship-a space-ship. Smith's eyes would have told him struggling against the invening jungles upon steamy, prehistoric Earth.

They watched the last passengers filing up the ramps that led to orifices in its lower curve, Moon-white people moving silently as people in a dream under the vast pale glowing of the Moon-high

Earth. It was queer how silent they were. The whole great square and the immense sphere that filled it and the throngs moving up and down the ramps might have been figures in a dream. It was hard to realize that they were not—that they had existed, flesh and blood, stone and steel, under the light of a vast, heaven-filling globe haloed in its

that even if the knowledge that floated through his mind from the mind of the Moon-dweller had not made it clear. It was a space-ship loaded with men and machinery and supplies for the colonies

rainbowy haze of atmosphere, once, milleniums ago.

As they neared the farther side of the square, Smith saw through his host's scarcely observing eyes the ramps lower and the orifices close in the huge bubble-ship. The Moonman was too wrapped in his agony and heartbreak and despair to pay much heed to what was

taking place there in the square, so that Smith caught only abstract glimpses of the great ship floating bubble-light up from the pavement,

silently, effortlessly, with no such bursts of thunderous noise and great washes of flame as attend the launching of modern space ships. Curiosity rode him hard, but he could do nothing. His only glimpses of this ages-past scene must be taken through the eyes of his host's memory. They went on out of the square.

memory. They went on out of the square.

A great dark building loomed up above the pale-roofed houses. It was the only dark thing he had seen in Baloise, and the sight of it

woke into sudden life the terror that had been dwelling formlessly and deep in the mind of his host. But he went on unhesitatingly. The broad street led straight up to the archway that opened in the dark wall's

Under the shadow of it the man paused. He looked back lingeringly upon the pearly pallor of Baloise. Over the domed and pinnacled roofs the great pale light of Earth brooded. Earth itself, swimming in seas of opalescent atmosphere, all its continents silver-green, all its seas colored like veiled jewels, glowed down upon him for the last time. The full tide of his love for Baloise, of his love for the lost girl in the garden, of his love for the whole green, sweet satellite he lived on came choking up in his throat, and his heart was near bursting with the sweet fullness of the life he must leave.

fa ade, a portal as cavernous and blackly threatening as the portals

of death itself.

grayness faintly translucent, faintly luminous. And the terror that clogged the man's mind was laying hold on his own as they went steadily forward, in sick fright, through the gloom. The dimness brightened as they advanced. More and more inexplicable in Smith's mind grew the wonder that, though fear was

Then he turned resolutely and went in under the dark archway. Through his set eyes Smith could see nothing within but a gloom like moonlight shining through mist, so that the space inside was full of a

turning the Moon-dweller's very brain icv with dread, vet he went unhesitatingly forward, no compulsion driving him but his own will. It was death he went to--there was no doubt about that now, from the glimpses he had of his host's mind-a death from which by instinct he

shrank with every fiber of his being. But he went on. Now walls were becoming visible through the dim fog of the darkness. They were smooth walls, black, unfeatured. The interior of

this great dark building was appalling in its very simplicity. Nothing but a wide black corridor whose walls rose into invisibility overhead. Contrasting with the ornateness of every other man-made surface in Baloise, the stark severity of the building struck a note of added The darkness paled and brightened. The corridor was widening. Presently its walls had fallen back outside range of sight; and over a black, unlustered floor, through misty brightness the Moon-man walked forward to his death.

terror into the numbed brain of the man who walked here.

forward over the darkness of the floor.

the ualy humped hunger of their posture.

Mighty. I am come."

Gradually through that queer bright dimness a flame began to glow. It danced in the mist like the light of a windblown fire, brightening, dimming, flaring up again so that the mist pulsed with its brilliance. There was the regularity of life in that pulsing.

The room into which the hail had widened was immense. Smith thought it must comprise the whole interior of the great dark building; for many minutes passed while his host paced steadily, slowly

It was a wall of pale flame, stretching through the misty dimness as far as the eye could reach on either side. The man paused before it, with bowed head, and he tried to speak.

Terror thickened his voice so that it was only on the third attempt that he managed to articulate, very low, in a choked voice. "Hear me. O

In the silence after his voice ceased, the wall of beating flame flickered once again, like a heart's beat, and then rolled back on both sides like curtains. Beyond the back-drawn flame a high-roofed hollow in the mist loomed dimly. It had no more tangibility than the

mist itself, the inside of a sphere of dim clarity. And in that mistwalled hollow three gods sat. Sat? They crouched, dreadfully, hungrily, with such a bestial ravening in their poise that only gods could maintain the awful dignity which veiled them with terror despite And the One spoke. In a voice like the lick of flames, tenuous as the mist that reflected it, terrible as the voice of death itself, the One said:
"What mortal dares enter our immortal Presence?"

"One whose god-appointed cycle is complete," gasped the prostrate man, his voice coming in little puffs as if he had been running hard. "One who fulfills his share of his race's debt to the Three who are

This one glimpse through glazing eyes Smith caught as the Moonman flung himself face down on the black floor, the breath stopping in his throat, choking against unbearable terror as a drowning man chokes against sea-water. But as the eyes through which he looked lost sight of the three ravenous figures, Smith had an instant's glimpse of the shadow behind them, monstrous on the curved mist-wall that hollowed them in, cast waveringly by the backdrawn flame. And it was a single shadow. These three were One.

speaking. Now out of the dim hollow where the three crouched a thin, flickering voice, like hot flame, less than full, less than complete, came quavering.

"Be it remembered," said the thin, hot little voice, "that all the world of

The voice of the One had been a voice full, complete, an individual

air and water around its globe. Be it remembered that only through ourselves does the flesh of life clothe this little world's bare bones. Be it remembered!"

Seles owes it existence to ourselves, who by our might hold fire and

The man on the floor shuddered in one long quiver of acquiescence. And Smith, his mind aware as that other mind was aware, knew that

And Smith, his mind aware as that other mind was aware, knew that it was true. The Moon's gravity was too weak, even in this long-

One."

he did not know, but he was beginning to guess.

A second little voice, hungry as flame, took up the ritual chant as the first died away.

"Be it remembered that only for a price do we wrap the robe of life about Seles' bones. Be that bargain remembered that the progenitors of the race of Seles made with the Three who are One, in the very long ago when even the gods were young. Let the price be

vanished era, to hold its cloak of life-supporting air without the aid of some other force than its own. Why these Three furnished that power

cycle. Be it remembered that only through our divine hunger can mankind reach us to pay his vow. All who live owe us the debt of their living, and by the age-old pact of their forefathers must return when we summon them into the shadow that gives their loved world life."

Again the prostrate man shuddered, deep and coldly, acknowledging the ritual truth. And a third voice guavered out of that misty hollow with

not forgotten that every man must pay at the end of his appointed

a flame's flickering hunger in its sound.

"Be it remembered that all who come to pay the race's debt and buy anew our favor that their world may live, must come to us willingly, with no resistance against our divine hunger—must surrender without struggle. And be it remembered that if so much as one man alone dares resist our will, then in that instant is our power withdrawn, and

all our anger called down upon the world of Seles. Let one man struggle against our desire, and the world of Seles goes bare to the void, all life upon it ceasing in a breath. Be that remembered!"

On the floor the Moonman's body shivered again. Through his mind ran one last ache of love and longing for the beautiful world whose greenness and Earth-lit wonder his death was to preserve. Death

was a little thing, if by it Seles lived.

From the prone man's hidden face a voice choked, "Willingly-that Seles may live."

And the voice of the One pulsed through the flame-washed dimness so deeply that the ears did not hear, and only the beat of the Moonman's heart, the throbbing of his blood, caught the low thunder of the gods' command.

"Then come!"

He stirred. Very slowly he got to his feet. He faced the three. And for the first time Smith knew a quickened fear for his own safety. Heretofore the awe and terror he had shared with the Moon-host had been solely for the man himself. But now--was death not reaching out for him no less than for his host? For he knew of no way to dissociate his own spectator mind from the mind with which it was united that it

In one full, round thunder the One said terribly, "Come you willingly

into our Presence?"

own mind too? This, then, was what the little priest had meant when he told them that some, adventuring backward through the minds of their forebears, never returned. Death in one guise or another must have swallowed them up with the minds they looked through. Death yawned for himself, now, if he could not escape. For the first time he struggled, testing his independence. And it was futile. He could not break away.

might be aware of this fragment of the measureless past. And when the Moonman went forward into oblivion, must not oblivion engulf his

With bowed head the Moonman stepped forward through the curtain of flame. It hissed hotly on either side, and then it was behind and he was close to that dim hell where the three gods sat, their shadow hovering terribly behind them on the mist. And it looked in that

spread itself like a waiting mouth. Then with a swishing roar the flame-curtains swept to behind him. and darkness like the dark of death itself fell blindingly upon the hollow of the Three. Smith knew naked terror as he felt the mind he had ridden thus far falter as a horse falters beneath its rider--fail as a mount fails--and he was falling, falling into gulfs of vertiginous terror. emptier than the space between the worlds, a blind and empty hungriness that out-ravened vacuum itself. He did not fight it. He could not. It was too tremendous. But he did not yield. One small conscious entity in an infinity of pure hunger, while sucking emptiness raved around him, he was stubborn and unwavering. The hunger of the Three must never before have known anything but acquiescence to the debt man owed them, and now fury roared through the vacuum of their hunger more terribly than any mortal mind could combat. In the midst of it, Smith cluna stubbornly to his flicker of consciousness, incapable of doing anything more than resist feebly the ravenous desire that sucked at his life. Dimly he realized what he was doing. It was the death of a world he compassed, if resistance to the hunger of the Three meant what they had threatened. It meant the death of every living thing on the

uncertain light, as if the three strained forward eagerly, hunger ravenous in every dreadful line of them, and the shadow behind

Dimly he realized what he was doing. It was the death of a world he compassed, if resistance to the hunger of the Three meant what they had threatened. It meant the death of every living thing on the satellite--of the girl in the Earth-bright garden; of all who walked Baloise's streets, of Baloise herself in the grinding eons, unprotected from the bombarding meteors that would turn this sweet green world into a pitted skull....

But the urge to live was blind in him. He could not have relinquished it if he would, so deeply rooted is the life-desire in us all, the raw,

animal desperation against extinction. He would not die--he would not surrender, let the price be what it might. He could not fight that

existence but himself, his living, desperate self, rebellious against death.

Others, adventuring through the past, must too have met this peril, mest have succumbed to it in the weakness of their inborn love for the green Moon-world. But he had no such weakness. Nothing was so important as life—his own life, here and now. He would not surrender. Deep down under the veneer of his civilized self lay a bedrock of pure savage power that nothing on any world he knew had ever tested beyond its strength. It supported him now against the anger of divinity, the unshakable foundation of his resolution not to yield.

And slowly, slowly, the ravening hunger abated its fury about him. It

blind ravening that typhooned about him, but he would not submit. He was simply a passive stubbornness against the hunger of the Three, while eons swirled about him and time ceased and nothing had

could not absorb what refused to surrender, and all its fury could not terrorize him into acquiescence. This, then, was why the Three had demanded and reiterated the necessity for submission to their hunger. They had not the power to overcome that unshakable lifeurge if it were not willingly put aside, and they dared not let the world they terrorized know this weakness in their strength. For a flashing moment he visioned the vampire Three, fattening on race that dared not defy them for love of the beautiful cities, the soft gold days and

they terrorized know this weakness in their strength. For a flashing moment he visioned the vampire Three, fattening on race that dared not defy them for love of the beautiful cities, the soft gold days and Earth-bright miracles of nights that counted more to mankind than its own life counted. But it was ended now.

One last furnace-blast of white-hot hunger raved around Smith's stubbornness. But whatever vampiric things they were, spawned in

what unknown, eons-forgotten place, the Three who were One had not the power to break down that last rock-steady savagery in which all that was Smith rooted deep. And at last, in one final burst of For one blinding instant sight flashed unbearably through his brain. He saw sleeping Seles, the green Moonworld that time itself was to forget, pearl-pale under the glory of risen Earth, washed with the splendor of a brighter night than man was to know again, the mighty globe swimming through seas of floating atmosphere, veiled in it,

glorious for one last brief instant in the wonder of its misty continents, its pearly seas. Baloise the Beautiful slept under the luminance of high-riding Earth. For one last radiant moment the exquisite Moon-

typhoon-fury, which roared about him in tornado-blasts of hunger and

defeat, the vacuum ceased to be.

world floated through its dreampale darkness that no world in space was ever to equal again, nor any descendant of the race that knew it ever wholly forget.

And then-disaster. In a stunned, remote way Smith was aware of a

high, ear-splitting wail that grew louder, louder-- intolerably louder until his very brain could no longer endure the agony of its sound. And

over Baloise, over Seles and all who dwelt thereon, a darkness began to fall. High-swimming Earth shimmered through gathering dark, and from the rolling green hills and verdant meadows and silver sea of Seles the atmosphere ripped away. In long, opalescent streamers, bright under the light of Earth, the air of Seles was forsaking the world it cloaked. Not in gradual dissipation, but in

abrupt, angry destruction as if the invisible hands of the Three were tearing it in long bright ribbons from the globe of Seles—so the atmosphere fell away.

That was the last Smith saw of it as darkness closed him in-Seles, lovely even in its destruction, a little green jewel shimmering with

lovely even in its destruction, a little green jewel shimmering with color and brightness, unrolling from its cloak of life as the long, streaming ribbons of rainbowy translucency tore themselves away

and trailed in the void behind, slowly paling into the blackness of

He opened his eyes, and startlingly, New York's steel towers were all about him, the hum of traffic in his ears.

Irresistibly his eyes sought the sky, where a moment before, so it seemed to him, the great bright globe of pearly Earth hung luminous. And then, realization coming back slowly, he lowered his eyes and met across the table the wide, haunted stare of the little priest of the

Moon-people. The face he saw shocked him. It had aged ten years in the incalculable interval of his journey back into the past. Anguish, deeper than any personal anguish could strike, had graven sharp lines into his unearthly pallor, and the great strange eyes were

Then darkness closed in about him, and oblivion rolled over him and

space.

nothina--nothina.

nightmare-haunted.

"It was through me, then," he was whispering, as if to himself. "Of all my race I was the one by whose hand Seles died. Oh, gods—"

"I did it!" Smith broke in harshly, driven out of his habit of silence in a blind effort to alleviate something of that unbearable anguish. "I was the one!"

"No--you were the instrument, I the wielder. I sent you back. I am the

destroyer of Baloise and Nial and ivory-white Ingala, and all the green loveliness of our lost world. How can I ever look up again by night upon the bare white skull of the world I slew? It was I--I!"

"What the devil the you two talking about?" demanded Yarol across the table. "I didn't see a thing, except a lot of darkness and lights, and a sort of moon..."

"And yet"--that haunted whisper went on, obliviously--"yet I have seen the Three in their temple. No other of all my race ever saw them before, for no living memory ever returned out of that temple save the memory that broke them. Of all my race only I know the secret of the Disaster. Our legends tell of what the exiles saw, looking up that night in terror through the thick air of Earth--but I know! And no man of flesh and blood can bear that knowledge long--who murdered a world by his blundering. Oh gods of Seles--help me!" His Moon-white hands groped blindly over the table, found the square package that had cost him so dear a price. He stumbled to his feet. Smith rose too, actuated by some inarticulate emotion he could not have named. But the Moonpriest shook his head. "No," he said, as if in answer to some question of his own mind, "you are not to blame for what happened so many eons ago--and vet in the last few minutes. This tangle of time and space, and the disaster that a living man can bring to something dead millenniums ago--it is far beyond our narrow grasp of understanding. I was chosen to be the vessel of that disaster--yet not I alone am responsible, for this was ordained from time's beginning. I could not have changed it had I known at the beginning what the end must be. It is not for what you did. but for what you know now--that you must die!" The words had not wholly left his lips before he was swinging up his square parcel like a deadly weapon. Close against Smith's face he held it, and the shadow of death was in his Moon-pale eyes and dark upon his anguished white face. For the flash of an instant it seemed to Smith that a blaze of intolerable light was bursting out all around the square of the package, though actually he could see nothing but the commonplace outlines of it in the priest's white hands. For the breath of an instant almost too brief to register on his brain, death brushed him hungrily. But in that instant as the threatening calmness washed across it, blanking the anguished dark eyes. He slumped, sidewise, the square box falling.

Across the huddle of his body on the floor Yarol's crouched figure loomed, slipping the heat-gun back into its holster as he glanced across his shoulder.

hands swung up there was a burst of blue-white flame behind the priest's back, the familiar crackle of a gun. The little man's face turned livid with pain for an instant, and then peace in a great gush of

"Come on-come on! "he whispered urgently. "Let's get out of here!"

There was a shout from behind Smith, the beat of running feet. He cast one covetous glance at the fallen square of that mysterious package, but it was a fleeting one as he cleared the body in a leap and on Yarol's flying heels made for the lower ramp to the crowded

level beneath. He would never know.

The Tree of Life

a green planet.

Published in Weird Tales, Vol. 28, No. 3 (October 1936), with illustrations by [uncredited]. Kuttner's "The Tree of Life" appeared in the same issue. A gripping tale of the planet Mars and the terrible monstrosity that

called its victims to it from afar--a tale of Northwest Smith Over time-ruined Illar the searching planes swooped and circled. Northwest Smith, peering up at them with a steel-pale stare from the

shelter of a half-collapsed temple, thought of vultures wheeling above carrion. All day long now they had been raking these ruins for him. Presently, he knew, thirst would begin to parch his throat and hunger to gnaw at him. There was neither food nor water in these ancient Martian ruins, and he knew that it could be only a matter of time

before the urgencies of his own body would drive him out to signal those wheeling Patrol ships and trade his hard-won liberty for food and drink. He crouched lower under the shadow of the temple arch

and cursed the accuracy of the Patrol gunner whose flame-blast had

caught his dodging ship just at the edge of Illar's ruins. Presently it occurred to him that in most Martian temples of the ancient days an ornamental well had stood in the outer court for the benefit of wayfarers. Of course all water in it would be a million years dry now, but for lack of anything better to do he rose from his seat at the edge of the collapsed central dome and made his cautious way by still intact corridors toward the front of the temple. He paused in a

tangle of wreckage at the courtyard's edge and looked out across the sun-drenched expanse of pavement toward that ornate well that once

had served travelers who passed by here in the days when Mars was

defying bronze an elaborate grille-work portrayed the inevitable treeof-life pattern which so often appears in the symbolism of the three worlds. Smith looked at it a bit incredulously from his shelter, it was so miraculously preserved amidst all this chaos of broken stone, casting a delicate tracery of shadow on the sunny pavement as perfectly as it must have done a million years ago when dusty travelers paused here to drink. He could picture them filing in at noontime through the great gates that--The vision vanished abruptly as his questing eyes made the circle of the ruined walls. There had been no gate. He could not find a trace of it anywhere around the outer wall of the court. The only entrance here, as nearly as he could tell from the foundations that remained, had been the door in whose ruins he now stood. Queer. This must have

It was an unusually elaborate well, and amazingly well preserved. Its rim had been inlaid with a mosaic pattern whose symbolism must once have borne deep meaning, and above it in a great fan of time-

been a private court, then, its great grille-crowned well reserved for the use of the priests. Or wait-had there not been a priest-king Illar after whom the city was named? A wizard-king, so legend said, who ruled temple as well as palace with an iron hand. This elaborately patterned well, of material royal enough to withstand the weight of ages, might well have been sacrosanct for the use of that long-dead monarch. It might--Across the sun-bright pavement swept the shadow of a plane. Smith

dodged back into deeper hiding while the ship circled low over the courtyard. And it was then, as he crouched against a crumbled wall and waited, motionless, for the danger to pass, that he became aware for the first time of a sound that startled him so he could

scarcely credit his ears--a recurrent sound, choked and sorrowful--the sound of a woman sobbing.

that wept along the corridors to drive its hearers mad. There were tales of such haunters in some of Mars' older ruins. The hair prickled faintly at the back of his neck as he laid a hand on the butt of his force-gun and commenced a cautious prowl toward the source of the muffled noise.

Presently he caught a flash of white, luminous in the gloom of these ruined walls, and went forward with soundless steps, eyes narrowed in the effort to make out what manner of creature this might be that wept alone in time-forgotten ruins. It was a woman. Or it had the dim outlines of a woman, huddled against an angle of fallen walls and veiled in a fabulous shower of long dark hair. But there was something uncannily odd about her. He could not focus his pale stare upon her outlines. She was scarcely more than a luminous blot of whiteness in the gloom, shimmering with a look of unreality which the

The incongruity of it made him forgetful for a moment of the peril hovering overhead in the sun-hot outdoors. The dimness of the temple ruins became a living and vital place for that moment, throbbing with the sound of tears. He looked about half in incredulity, wondering if hunger and thirst were playing tricks on him already, or if these broken halls might be haunted by a million-years-old sorrow

whiteness in the gloom, shimmering with a look of unreality which the sound of her sobs denied.

Before he could make up his mind just what to do, something must have warned the weeping girl that she was no longer alone, for the sound of her tears checked suddenly and she lifted her head, turning

sound of her tears checked suddenly and she lifted her head, turning to him a face no more distinguishable than her body's outlines. He made no effort to resolve the blurred features into visibility, for out of that luminous mask burned two eyes that caught his with an almost perceptible impact and gripped them in a stare from which he could

not have turned if he would.

They were the most amazing eyes he had ever met, colored like

Then she spoke, and he wondered if his mind, after all, had begun to give way in the haunted loneliness of dead Illar; for though the words she spoke fell upon his ears in a gibberish of meaningless sounds, yet in his brain a message formed with a clarity that far transcended the halting communication of words. And her milkily colored eyes bored into his with a fierce intensity.

"I'm lost--I'm lost--" wailed the voice in his brain.

A rush of sudden tears brimmed the compelling eyes, veiling their brilliance. And he was free again with that clouding of the moonstone surfaces. Her voice wailed, but the words were meaningless and no knowledge formed in his brain to match them. Stiffly he stepped back a pace and looked down at her, a feeling of helpless incredulity rising within him. For he still could not focus directly upon the shining

moonstone, milkily translucent, so that they looked almost blind. And that magnetic stare held him motionless. In the instant that she gripped him with that fixed, moonstone look he felt oddly as if a

tangible bond were taut between them.

to him.

with urgent hands. Again the blind intensity of her eyes took hold of his, with a force almost as tangible as the clutch of her hands; again that stream of intelligence poured into his brain, strongly, pleadingly. "Please. please take me back! I'm so frightened—I can't find my way--

whiteness of her, and nothing save those moonstone eyes were clear

The girl sprang to her feet and rose on tiptoe, gripping his shoulders

oh, please!"

He blinked down at her, his dazed mind gradually realizing the basic facts of what was happening. Obviously her milky, unseeing eyes held a magnetic power that carried her thoughts to him without the

mind, the outlets from which a stream of fierce energy poured into his brain. Yet the words they conveyed were the words of a terrified and helpless girl. A strong sense of wariness was rising in him as he considered the incongruity of speech and power, both of which were beating upon him more urgently with every breath. The mind of a forceful and strong-willed woman, carrying the sobs of a frightened girl. There was no sincerity in it.

"Please, please!" cried her impatience in his brain. "Help me! Guide me back!"

"Back where?" he heard his own voice asking.

need of a common speech. And they were the eyes of a powerful

"The Tree!" wailed that queer speech in his brain, while gibberish was all his ears heard and the moonstone stare transfixed him strongly. "The Tree of Life! Oh, take me back to the shadow of the Tree!"

A vision of the grille-ornamented well leaped into his memory. It was

the only tree symbol he could think of just then. But what possible connection could there be between the well and the lost girl-if she was lost? Another wail in that unknown tongue, another anguished shake of his shoulders, brought a sudden resolution into his groping mind. There could be no harm in leading her back to the well, to

whose grille she must surely be referring. And strong curiosity was growing in his mind. Much more than met the eye was concealed in this queer incident. And a wild guess had flashed through his mind that perhaps she might have come from some subterranean world into which the well descended. It would explain her luminous pallor, if

not her blurriness; and, too, her eyes did not seem to function in the light. There was a much more incredible explanation of her presence, but he was not to know it for a few minutes yet.

shoulders. "I'll lead you to the well." She sighed in a deep gust of relief and dropped her compelling eyes from his, murmuring in that strange, gabbling tongue what must have been thanks. He took her by the hand and turned toward the ruined archway of the door. Against his fingers her flesh was cool and firm. To the touch she was tangible, but even thus near, his eves refused to focus upon the cloudy opacity of her body, the dark blur of her streaming hair. Nothing but those burning, blinded eyes were strong enough to pierce the veil that parted them. She stumbled along at his side over the rough floor of the temple. saving nothing more, panting with eagerness to return to her incomprehensible "tree." How much of that eagerness was assumed

"Come along," he said, taking the clutching hands gently from his

Smith still could not be quite sure. When they reached the door he halted her for a moment, scanning the sky for danger. Apparently the ships had finished with this guarter of the city, for he could see two or three of them half a mile away, hovering low over Illar's northern section. He could risk it without much peril. He led the girl cautiously out into the sun-hot court.

She could not have known by sight that they neared the well, but when they were within twenty paces of it she flung up her blurred head suddenly and tugged at his hand. It was she who led him that last

stretch which parted the two from the well. In the sun the shadow tracery of the grille's symbolic pattern lay vividly outlined on the ground. The girl gave a little gasp of delight. She dropped his hand and ran forward three short steps, and plunged into the very center of

that shadowy pattern on the ground. And what happened then was

too incredible to believe.

laced with the darkness of it, there came a queer shifting in the lines of black tracery, a subtle, inexplicable movement to one side. And with that motion she vanished. It was exactly as if that shifting had moved her out of one world into another. Stupidly Smith stared at the spot from which she had disappeared. Then several things happened almost simultaneously. The zoom of a plane broke suddenly into the quiet, a black shadow dipped low over the rooftops, and Smith, too late, realized that he stood defenseless in full view of the searching ships. There was only one way out, and that was too fantastic to put faith in, but he had no time to hesitate. With one leap he plunged full into the midst of the shadow of the tree of life. Its tracery flowed round him, molding its pattern to his body. And outside the boundaries everything executed a queer little sidewise dip and slipped in the most extraordinary manner, like an optical illusion, into guite another scene. There was no intervention of blankness. It was as if he looked through the bars of a grille upon a picture which without warning slipped sidewise, while between the bars appeared another scene, a curious, dim landscape, gray as if with the twilight of early evening. The air had an oddly thickened look. through which he saw the guiet trees and the flower-spangled grass of the place with a gueer, unreal blending, like the landscape in a tapestry, all its outlines blurred. In the midst of this tapestried twilight the burning whiteness of the girl he had followed blazed like a flame. She had paused a few steps

away and stood waiting, apparently quite sure that he would come after. He grinned a little to himself as he realized it, knowing that curiosity must almost certainly have driven him in her wake even if the

The pattern ran over her like a garment, curving to the curve of her body in the way all shadows do. But as she stood there striped and

She was clearly visible now, in this thickened dimness--visible, and very lovely, and a little unreal. She shone with a burning clarity, the only vivid thing in the whole twilit world. Eyes upon that blazing whiteness, Smith stepped forward, scarcely realizing that he had moved. Slowly he crossed the dark grass toward her. That grass was soft under-foot, and thick with small, low-blooming flowers of a shining pallor. Botticelli painted such spangled swards for the feet of his angels. Upon it the girl's bare feet gleamed whiter than the blossoms. She wore no garment but the royal mantle of her hair, sweeping about her in a cloak of shining darkness that had a gueer, unreal tinge of purple in that low light. It brushed her ankles in its fabulous length. From the hood of it she watched Smith coming toward her, a smile on her pale mouth and a light blazing in the deeps of her moonstone eves. She was not blind now, nor frightened. She stretched out her hand to him confidently. "It is my turn now to lead you," she smiled. As before, the words were gibberish, but the penetrating stare of those strange white eves gave them a meaning in the depths of his brain. Automatically his hand went out to hers. He was a little dazed, and her eyes were very compelling. Her fingers twined in his and she set off over the flowery grass, pulling him beside her. He did not ask where they were going. Lost in the dreamy spell of the still, gray, enchanted place, he felt no need for words. He was beginning to see more clearly in the odd, blurring twilight that ran the outlines of things together in that gueer, tapestried manner. And he puzzled in a futile. muddled way as he went on over what sort of land he had come into.

Overhead was darkness, paling into twilight near the ground, so that when he looked up he was staring into bottomless deeps of starless

necessity for shelter had not compelled his following.

night. Trees and flowering shrubs and the flower-starred grass stretched emptily about them in the thick, confusing gloom of the place. He could see only a little distance through that dim air. It was as if they walked a strip of tapestried twilight in some unlighted dream. And the girl, with her lovely, luminous body and richly colored robe of hair was like a woman in a tapestry too, unreal and magical. After a while, when he had become a little adjusted to the gueerness of the whole scene, he began to notice furtive movements in the shrubs and trees they passed. Things flickered too swiftly for him to catch their outlines, but from the tail of his eye he was aware of motion, and somehow of eves that watched. That sensation was a familiar one to him, and he kept an uneasy gaze on those shiftings in the shrubbery as they went on. Presently he caught a watcher in full view between bush and tree, and saw that it was a man, a little, furtive, dark-skinned man who dodged hastily back into cover again before Smith's eyes could do more than take in the fact of his existence. After that he knew what to expect and could make them out more easily: little, darting people with big eyes that shone with a queer, sorrowful darkness from their small, frightened faces as they scuttled through the bushes, dodging always just out of plain sight among the leaves. He could hear the soft rustle of their passage, and once or twice when they passed near a clump of shrubbery he thought he caught the echo of little whispering calls, gentle as the rustle of leaves and somehow full of a strange warning note so clear that he caught it even amid the murmur of their speech. Warning calls, and little furtive

hiders in the leaves, and a landscape of tapestried blurring carpeted with Botticelli flower-strewn sward. It was all a dream. He felt quite

sure of that.

"Where are we going?"

The girl seemed to understand that without the necessity of the bond her hypnotic eyes made, for she turned and caught his eyes in a white stare and answered,

"To Thag. Thag desires you."

In answer to that she launched without preliminary upon a little singsong monolog of explanation whose stereotyped formula made him faintly uneasy with the thought that it must have been made very often to attain the status of a set speech; made to many men, perhaps, whom Than had desired. And what became of them

It was a long while before curiosity awakened in him sufficiently to make him break the stillness. But at last he asked dreamily,

"What is Thag?"

afterward? he wondered. But the girl was speaking.

"Many ages ago there dwelt in Illar the great King Illar for whom the city was named. He was a magician of mighty power, but not mighty enough to fulfill all his ambitions. So by his arts he called up out of darkness the being known as Thag, and with him struck a bargain. By that bargain Thag was to give of his limitless power, serving Illar all

the days of Illar's life, and in return the king was to create a land for Thag's dwelling-place and people it with slaves and furnish a priestess to tend Thag's needs. This is that land. I am that priestess,

the latest of a long line of women born to serve Thag. The tree-people are his-his lesser servants.

"I have spoken softly so that the tree-people do not hear, for to them

"I have spoken softly so that the tree-people do not hear, for to them Thag is the center and focus of creation, the end and beginning of all life. But to you I have told the truth."

"But what does Thag want of me?"

"It is not for Thag's servants to question Thag."

"Then what becomes, afterward, of the men Thag desires?" he pursued.

She turned her eyes away as she spoke, snapping the mental bond that had flowed between them with a suddenness that left Smith dizzy. He went on at her side more slowly, pulling back a little on the tug of her fingers. By degrees the sense of dreaminess was fading, and alarm began to stir in the deeps of his mind. After all, there was

"You must ask Thag that."

the girl's hand.

"I'm not going," he said.

no reason why he need let this blank-eyed priestess lead him up to the very maw of her god. She had lured him into this land by what he knew now to have been a trick; might she not have worse tricks than that in store for him?

She held him, after all, by nothing stronger than the clasp of her fingers, if he could keep his eyes turned from hers. Therein lay her real power, but he could fight it if he chose. And he began to hear more clearly than ever the queer note of warning in the rustling whispers of the tree-folk who still fluttered in and out of sight among the leaves. The twilight place had taken on menace and evil.

Suddenly he made up his mind. He stopped, breaking the clasp of

She swung round in a sweep of richly tinted hair, words jetting from her in a gush of incoherence. But he dared not meet her eyes, and they conveyed no meaning to him. Resolutely he turned away. as warning as that in the rustling voices of the tree-people, but he kept on doggedly, not looking back. She laughed then, sweetly and scornfully, a laugh that echoed uneasily in his mind long after the sound of it had died upon the twilit air. After a while he glanced back over one shoulder, half expecting to see the luminous dazzle of her body still glowing in the dim glade where he had left her: but the blurred tapestry-landscape was quite empty. He went on in the midst of a silence so deep it hurt his ears, and in a solitude unhaunted even by the shy presences of the tree-folk. They had vanished with the fire-bright girl, and the whole twilight land was empty save for himself. He plodded on across the dark grass, crushing the upturned flower-faces under his boots and asking himself wearily if he could be mad. There seemed little other explanation for this hushed and tapestried solitude that had swallowed him up. In that thunderous guiet, in that deathly solitude, he went on When he had walked for what seemed to him much longer than it should have taken to reach his starting-point, and still no sign of an exit appeared, he began to wonder if there were any way out of the gray land of Thag. For the first time he realized that he had come through no tangible gateway. He had only stepped out of a shadow.

and—now that he thought of it—there were no shadows here. The grayness swallowed everything up, leaving the landscape oddly flat, like a badly drawn picture. He looked about helplessly, quite lost now and not sure in what direction he should be facing, for there was nothing here by which to know directions. The trees and shrubs and the starry grass still stretched about him, uncertainly outlined in that

ignoring her voice, and set out to retrace the way they had come. She called after him once, in a high, clear voice that somehow held a note

But he plodded ahead, unwilling to stop because of a gueer tension in the air, somehow as if all the blurred trees and shrubs were waiting in breathless anticipation, centering upon his stumbling figure. But all trace of animate life had vanished with the disappearance of the priestess' white-glowing figure. Head down, paying little heed to where he was going, he went on over the flowery sward. An odd sense of voids about him startled Smith at last out of his lethargic plodding. He lifted his head. He stood just at the edge of a line of trees, dim and indistinct in the unchanging twilight. Beyond them--he came to himself with a jerk and stared incredulously. Beyond them the grass ran down to nothingness, merging by imperceptible degrees into a streaked and arching void--not the sort of emptiness into which a material body could fall, but a solid nothing. curving up toward the dark zenith as the inside of a sphere curves. No physical thing could have entered there. It was too utterly void, an inviolable emptiness which no force could invade. He stared up along the inward arch of that curving, impassable wall. Here, then, was the edge of the gueer land Illar had wrested out of space itself. This arch must be the curving of solid space which had been bent awry to enclose the magical land. There was no escape this way. He could not even bring himself to approach any nearer to that streaked and arching blank. He could not have said why, but it woke in him an inner disguiet so strong that after a moment's staring

changeless dusk. They seemed to go on for ever.

woke in him an inner disquiet so strong that after a moment's staring he turned his eyes away.

Presently he shrugged and set off along the inside of the line of trees which parted him from the space-wall. Perhaps there might be a break somewhere. It was a forlorn hope, but the best that offered. Wearily he stumbled on over the flowery grass.

solitude he gradually became aware that a tiny rustling and whispering among the leaves had been growing louder by degrees for some time. He looked up. In and out among the trees which bordered that solid wall of nothingness little, indistinguishable figures were flitting. The tree-men had returned. Queerly grateful for their presence, he went on a bit more cheerfully, paying no heed to their timid dartings to and fro, for Smith was wise in the ways of wild life.

Presently, when they saw how little heed he paid them, they began to grow bolder, their whispers louder. And among those rustling voices he thought he was beginning to catch threads of familiarity. Now and again a word reached his ears that he seemed to recognize, lost amidst the gibberish of their speech. He kept his head down and his

How long he had gone on along that almost imperceptibly curving line of border he could not have said, but after a timeless interval of gray

From the corner of his eye he could see that a little dark tree-man had darted out from cover and paused midway between bush and tree to inspect the queer, tall stranger. Nothing happened to this daring venturer, and soon another risked a pause in the open to stare at the quiet walker among the trees. In a little while a small crowd of the tree-people was moving slowly parallel with his course, staring with all the avid curiosity of wild things at Smith's plodding figure. And among them the rustling whispers grew louder.

hands guiet, plodding along with a cunning stillness that began to

bear results

the tree-folk dwelt.

among them the rustling whispers grew louder.

Presently the ground dipped down into a little hollow ringed with trees. It was a bit darker here than it had been on the higher level, and as he went down the slope of its side he saw that among the underbrush which filled it were cunningly hidden huts twined together out of the living bushes. Obviously the hollow was a tiny village where

bothered him with its haunting echo of words he knew. When he had reached the center of the hollow he became aware that the little folk had spread out in a ring to surround him. Wherever he looked their small, anxious faces and staring eyes confronted him. He grinned to himself and came to a halt, waiting gravely.

None of them seemed quite brave enough to constitute himself spokesman, but among several a hurried whispering broke out in which he caught the words "Thag" and "danger" and "beware." He recognized the meaning of these words without placing in his mind their origins in some tongue he knew. He knit his sun-bleached brows and concentrated harder, striving to wrest from that curious.

murmuring whisper some hint of its original root. He had a smattering

He was surer of this when they began to grow bolder as he went down into the dimness of the place. The whispers shrilled a little, and the boldest among his watchers ran almost at his elbow, twittering their queer, broken speech in hushed syllables whose familiarity still

of more tongues than he could have counted offhand, and it was hard to place these scattered words among any one speech.

But the word "Thag" had a sound like that of the very ancient dryland tongue, which upon Mars is considered at once the oldest and the most uncouth of all the planet's languages. And with that clue to guide him he presently began to catch other syllables which were remotely like syllables from the dryland speech. They were almost unrecognizable, far, far more ancient than the very oldest versions of the tongue he had ever heard repeated, almost primitive in their crudity and simplicity. And for a moment the sheerest awe came over him, as he realized the significance of what he listened to.

The dryland race today is a handful of semi-brutes, degenerate from the ages of past time when they were a mighty people at the apex of an almost forgotten glory. That day is millions of years gone now, too

million years earlier even than that immemorial time of their triumph. The reeling of millenniums set Smith's mind awhirl with the effort at compassing their span. There was another connotation in the speaking of that tongue by these timid bush-dwellers, too, It must mean that the forgotten wizard king. Illar, had peopled his sinister, twilight land with the ancestors of today's dryland dwellers. If they shared the same tongue they must share the same lineage. And humanity's remorseless adaptability had done the rest. It had been no kinder here than in the outside world, where the ancient plains-men who had roamed Mars' green prairies had dwindled with their dving plains, degenerating at last into a shrunken. leather-skinned bestiality. For here that same race root had declined into these tiny, slinking creatures with their dusky skins and great, staring eyes and their voices that never rose above a whisper. What tragedies must lie behind that gradual degeneration! All about him the whispers still ran. He was beginning to suspect that through countless ages of hiding and murmuring those voices must

far in the past to have record save in the vaguest folklore. Yet here was a people who spoke the rudiments of that race's tongue as it must have been spoken in the race's dim beginnings, perhaps a

through countless ages of hiding and murmuring those voices must have lost the ability to speak aloud. And he wondered with a little inward chill what terror it was which had transformed a free and fearless people into these tiny wild things whispering in the underbrush.

The little anxious voices had shrilled into vehemence now, all of them chattering together in their queer, soft, rustling whispers. Looking back later upon that timeless space he had passed in the hollow, Smith remembered it as some curious nightmare—dimness and

tapestried blurring, and a hush like death over the whole twilight land,

two remembered from long ago, an archaic rendering of the immemorial tongue they spoke. It was the simplest version he could remember of the complex speech now used, but he knew that to them it must sound fantastically strange. Instinctively he whispered as he spoke it, feeling like an actor in a play as he mouthed the ancient idiom,

"I--I cannot understand. Speak--more slowly--"

and the timid voices whispering, whispering, eloquent with terror and

He groped back among his memories and brought forth a phrase or

warning.

was a great deal of hushing and hissing, and presently two or three between them began laboriously to recite an involved speech, one syllable at a time. Always two or more shared the task. Never in his converse with them did he address anyone directly. Ages of terror had bred all directness out of them.

A torrent of words greeted this rendering of their tongue. Then there

the unescapable. Beware of Thag."

For a moment Smith stood quiet, grinning down at them despite himself. There must not be too much of intelligence left among this branch of the race, either, for surely such a warning was superfluous.

Yet they had mastered their agonies of timidity to give it. All virtue could not vet have been bred out of them, then. They still had

"Thag," they said. "Thag, the terrible--Thag, the omnipotent--Thag,

kindness and a sort of desperate courage rooted deep in fear.

"What is Thag?" he managed to inquire, voicing the archaic syllables uncertainly. And they must have understood the meaning if not the

phraseology, for another spate of whispered turnult burst from the clustering tribe. Then, as before, several took up the task of

answering. "Thaq--Thaq, the end and the beginning, the center of creation. When Than breathes the world trembles. The earth was made for Than's dwelling-place. All things are Thag's. Oh. beware! Beware!" This much he pieced together out of their diffuse whisperings, catching up the fragments of words he knew and fitting them into the pattern. "What--what is the danger?" he managed to ask. "Thag--hungers. Thag must be fed. It is we who--feed--him, but there are times when he desires other food than us. It is then he sends his priestess forth to lure--food--in. Oh. beware of Thaq!" "You mean then, that she--the priestess--brought me in for--food?" A chorus of grave, murmuring affirmatives. "Then why did she leave me?"

"There is no escape from Thag. Thag is the center of creation. All things are Thag's. When he calls, you must answer. When he hungers, he will have you. Beware of Thag!"

Smith considered that for a moment in silence. In the main he felt

Smill considered that for a moment in sience. In the main he left confident that he had understood their warning correctly, and he had little reason to doubt that they knew whereof they spoke. Thag might not be the center of the universe, but if they said he could call a victim from anywhere in the land, Smith was not disposed to doubt it. The

priestess' willingness to let him leave her unhindered, yes, even her scomful laughter as he looked back, told the same story. Whatever

scornful laughter as he looked back, told the same story. Whatever Thag might be, his power in this land could not be doubted. He made waiting little folk. "Which wav--lies Thag?" he asked. A score of dark, thin arms pointed. Smith turned his head speculatively toward the spot they indicated. In this changeless twilight all sense of direction had long since left him, but he marked the line as well as he could by the formation of the trees, then turned to the little people with a ceremonious farewell rising to his lips. "My thanks for--" he began, to be interrupted by a chorus of whispering cries of protest. They seemed to sense his intention, and their pleadings were frantic. A panic anxiety for him glowed upon every little terrified face turned up to his, and their eves were wide with protest and terror. Helplessly he looked down. "I--I must go," he tried stumblingly to say. "My only chance is to take Thag unawares, before he sends for me." He could not know if they understood. Their chattering went on undiminished, and they even went so far as to lay tiny hands on him. as if they would prevent him by force from seeking out the terror of their lives "No, no, no!" they wailed murmurously. "You do not know what it is vou seek! You do not know Thag! Stay here! Beware of Thag!" A little prickling of unease went down Smith's back as he listened. Thag must be very terrible indeed if even half this alarm had foundation. And to be guite frank with himself, he would greatly have preferred to remain here in the hidden guiet of the hollow, with its illusion of shelter, for as long as he was allowed to stay. But he was not of the stuff that yields very easily to its own terrors, and hope

up his mind suddenly what he must do, and turned to the breathlessly

turned resolutely in the direction the tree-folk had indicated. When they saw that he meant to go, their protests sank to a wail of bitter grieving. With that sound moaning behind him he went up out of the hollow, like a man setting forth to the music of his own dirge. A few of the bravest went with him a little way, flitting through the underbrush and darting from tree to tree in a timidity so deeply ingrained that even when no immediate peril threatened they dared not go openly through the twilight. Their presence was comforting to Smith as he went on. A futile desire to help the little terror-ridden tribe was rising in him, a useless gratitude for their warning and their friendliness, their genuine grieving at his departure and their odd, paradoxical bravery even in the midst of hereditary terror. But he knew that he could do nothing for them, when he was not at all sure he could even save himself. Something of their panic had communicated itself to him, and he advanced with a sinking at the pit of his stomach. Fear of the

burned strongly in him still. So he squared his broad shoulders and

followers one by one dropped away, the bravest staying the longest, but even they failing in courage as Smith advanced steadily in that direction from which all their lives they had been taught to turn their faces. Presently he realized that he was alone once more. He went on more quickly, anxious to come face to face with this horror of the twilight and dispel at least the fearfulness of its mystery.

The silence was like death. Not a breeze stirred the leaves, and the only sound was his own breathing, the heavy thud of his own heart.

Somehow he felt sure that he was coming nearer to his goal. The

unknown is so poignant a thing, feeding on its own terror, that he found his hands beginning to shake a little and his throat going dry as

The rustling and whispering among the bushes dwindled as his

he went on.

almost reached his goal.

He paused at the edge of the last line of trees. A clearing spread out before him at the bottom of the hollow, quiet in the dim, translucent air. He could focus directly upon no outlines anywhere, for the tapestried blurring of the place. But when he saw what stood in the very center of the clearing he stopped dead-still, like one turned to stone, and a shock of utter cold went chilling through him. Yet he could not have said why.

For in the clearing's center stood the Tree of Life. He had met the

hush seemed to confirm it. He loosened the force-gun at his thigh.

In that changeless twilight the ground was sloping down once more into a broader hollow. He descended slowly, every sense alert for danger, not knowing if Thag was beast or human or elemental, visible or invisible. The trees were beginning to thin. He knew that he had

could not be real. Its thin brown trunk, of no recognizable substance, smooth and gleaming, mounted in the traditional spiral; its twelve fantastically curving branches arched delicately outward from the central stem. It was bare of leaves. No foliage masked the serpentine brown spiral of the trunk. But at the tip of each symbolic branch flowered a blossom of bloody rose so vivid he could scarcely focus his dazzled eyes upon them.

symbol too often in patterns and designs not to recognize it, but here that fabulous thing was living, growing, actually springing up from a rooted firmness in the spanoled grass as any tree might spring. Yet it

brown spiral of the trunk. But at the tip of each symbolic branch flowered a blossom of bloody rose so vivid he could scarcely focus his dazzled eyes upon them.

This tree alone of all objects in the dim land was sharply distinct to the eye—terribly distinct, remorselessly clear. No words can describe

the amazing menace that dwelt among its branches. Smith's flesh crept as he stared, yet he could not for all his staring make out why peril was so eloquent there. To all appearances here stood only a

stared.

It was no ordinary danger. A nameless, choking, paralyzed panic was swelling in his throat as he gazed upon the perilous beauty of the Tree. Somehow the arches and curves of its branches seemed to limn a pattern so dreadful that his heart beat faster as he gazed upon it. But he could not guess why, though somehow the answer was hovering just out of reach of his conscious mind. From that first

glimpse of it his instincts shuddered like a shving stallion, vet reason

Nor was the Tree merely a vegetable growth. It was alive, terribly, ominously alive. He could not have said how he knew that, for it stood motionless in its empty clearing, not a branch trembling, yet in its

still looked in vain for an answer.

fabulous symbol miraculously come to life; yet danger breathed out from it so strongly that Smith felt the hair lifting on his neck as he

immobility more awfully vital than any animate thing. The very sight of it woke in Smith an insane urging to flight, to put worlds between himself and this inexplicably dreadful thing.

Crazy impulses stirred in his brain, coming to insane birth at the calling of the Tree's peril—the desperate need to shut out the sight of that thing that was blasphemy, to put out his own sight rather than

throat that he might not need to dwell in the same world which housed so frightful a sight as the Tree.

All this was a mad battering in his brain. The strength of him was enough to isolate it in a far corner of his consciousness, where it seethed and shrieked half heeded while he turned the cool control which the spaceways life had taught him to the solution of this urgent

question. But even so his hand was moist and shaking on his gun-

butt, and the breath rasped in his dry throat.

gaze longer upon the perilous grace of its branches, to slit his own

Why--he asked himself in a determined groping after steadiness-should the mere sight of a tree, even so fabulous a one as this, rouse that insane panic in the gazer? What peril could dwell invisibly in a tree so frightful that the living horror of it could drive a man mad with the very fact of its unseen presence? He clenched his teeth hard and stared resolutely at that terrible beauty in the clearing, fighting down the sick panic that rose in his throat as his eyes forced themselves to dwell upon the Tree. Gradually the revulsion subsided. After a nightmare of striving he mustered the strength to force it down far enough to allow reason's entry once more. Sternly holding down that frantic terror under the surface of consciousness, he stared resolutely at the Tree. And he knew that this was Thag. It could be nothing else, for surely two such dreadful things could not dwell in one land. It must be Thaq, and he could understand now the immemorial terror in which the tree-folk held it, but he did not yet grasp in what way it threatened them physically. The inexplicable dreadfulness of it was a menace to the mind's very existence, but surely a rooted tree, however terrible to look at, could wield little actual danger. As he reasoned, his eves were seeking restlessly among the branches, searching for the answer to their dreadfulness. After all, this thing wore the aspect of an old pattern, and in that pattern there was nothing dreadful. The tree of life had made up the design upon that well-top in Illar through whose shadow he had entered here, and nothing in that bronze grille-work had roused terror. Then why--? What living menace dwelt invisibly among these branches to twist them into curves of horror?

A fragment of old verse drifted through his mind as he stared in perplexity: What immortal hand or eye Could frame thy fearful symmetry? And for the first time the true significance of a "fearful symmetry" broke upon him. Truly a more than human agency must have arched these subtle curves so delicately into dreadfulness, into such an awful beauty that the very sight of it made those atavistic terrors he was so sternly holding down leap in a gibbering terror. A tremor rippled over the Tree. Smith froze rigid, staring with startled eyes. No breath of wind had stirred through the clearing, but the Tree was moving with a slow, serpentine grace, writhing its branches leisurely in a horrible travesty of voluptuous enjoyment. And upon their tips the blood-red flowers were spreading like cobra's hoods, swelling and stretching their petals out and glowing with a hue so eve-piercinaly vivid that it transcended the bounds of color and blazed forth like pure light. But it was not toward Smith that they stirred. They were arching out from the central trunk toward the far side of the clearing. After a moment Smith tore his eyes away from the indescribably dreadful flexibility of those branches and looked to see the cause of their writhina. A blaze of luminous white had appeared among the trees across the clearing. The priestess had returned. He watched her pacing slowly toward the Tree, walking with a precise and delicate grace as liquidly lovely as the motion of the Tree. Her fabulous hair swung down about her in a swaving robe that rippled at every step away from the moon-

toward the Tree, walking with a precise and delicate grace as liquidly lovely as the motion of the Tree. Her fabulous hair swung down about her in a swaying robe that rippled at every step away from the moon-white beauty of her body. Straight toward the Tree she paced, and all the blossoms glowed more vividly at her nearness, the branches stretching toward her, rippling with eagerness.

Priestess though she was, he could not believe that she was going to come within touch of that Tree the very sight of which roused such a

and focus of any landscape she walked in, she neared her horribly eager god. Now she was under the Tree, and its trunk had writhed down over her and she was lifting her arms like a girl to her lover. With a gliding slowness the flame-tipped branches slid round her. In that incredible embrace she stood immobile for a long moment, the Tree arching down with all its curling limbs, the girl straining upward, her head

thrown back and the mantle of her hair swinging free of her body as she lifted her face to the guivering blossoms. The branches gathered her closer in their embrace. Now the blossoms arched near, curving

panic instinct of revulsion in every fiber of him. But she did not swerve or slow in her advance. Walking delicately over the flowery grass, arrogantly luminous in the twilight, so that her body was the center

down all about her, touching her very gently, twisting their blazing faces toward the focus of her moon-white body. One poised directly above her face, trembled, brushed her mouth lightly. And the Tree's tremor ran unbroken through the body of the girl it clasped. The incredible dreadfulness of that embrace was suddenly more than Smith could bear. All his terrors, crushed down with so stern a self-

control, without warning burst all bounds and rushed over him in a flood of blind revulsion. A whimper choked up in his throat and guite involuntarily he swung round and plunged into the shielding trees, hands to his eves in a futile effort to blot out the sight of lovely horror behind him whose vividness was burnt upon his very brain. Heedlessly he blundered through the trees, no thought in his terror-

blank mind save the necessity to run, run, run until he could run no more. He had given up all attempt at reason and rationality; he no longer cared why the beauty of the Tree was so dreadful. He only knew that until all space lay between him and its symmetry he must

run and run and run.

dusk. He was alone. Not even a rustle in the leaves spoke of the treefolk's presence. For a moment he stood there alert, wondering what had roused him. wondering what would come next. He was not left long in doubt. The answer was shrilling very, very faintly through that aching guiet, an infinitesimally tiny, unthinkably far-away murmur which yet pierced his ear-drums with the sharpness of tiny needles. Breathless, he strained in listening. Swiftly the sound grew louder. It deepened upon the silence, sharpened and shrilled until the thin blade of it was vibrating in the center of his innermost brain. And still it grew, swelling louder and louder through the twilight world in cadences that were rounding into a gueer sort of music and taking on such an unbearable sweetness that Smith pressed his hands over his ears in a futile attempt to shut the sound away. He could not, It rang in steadily deepening intensities through every fiber of his being, piercing him with thousands of tiny music-blades that guivered in his very soul with intolerable beauty. And he thought he sensed in the piercing strength of it a vibration of gueer, unnamable power far

mightier than anything ever generated by man, the dim echo of some

The sound grew sweeter as it strengthened, with a queer, inexplicable sweetness unlike any music he had ever heard before, rounder and fuller and more complete than any melody made up of

cosmic dynamo's hum.

What brought that frenzied madness to an end he never knew. When sanity returned to him he was lying face down on the flower-spangled sward in a silence so deep that his ears ached with its heaviness. The grass was cool against his cheek. For a moment he fought the back-flow of knowledge into his emptied mind. When it came, the memory of that horror he had fled from, he started up with a wild thing's swiftness and glared around pale-eyed into the unchanging

deepening through the twilight until the whole dim land was one trembling reservoir of sound that filled his entire consciousness with its throbbing, driving out all other thoughts and realizations, until he was no more than a shell that vibrated in answer to the calling. For it was a calling. No one could listen to that intolerable sweetness without knowing the necessity to seek its source. Remotely in the back of his mind Smith remembered the tree-folk's warning. "When Thag calls, you must answer." Not consciously did he recall it, for all his consciousness was answering the siren humming in the air, and, scarcely realizing that he moved, he had turned toward the source of that calling, stumbling blindly over the flowery sward with no thought in his music-brimmed mind but the need to answer that lovely, powervibrant summoning. Past him as he went on moved other shapes, little and dark-skinned and ecstatic, gripped like himself in the hypnotic melody. The treefolk had forgotten even their inbred fear at Thag's calling, and walked boldly through the open twilight, lost in the wonder of the song. Smith went on with the rest, deaf and blind to the land around him. alive to one thing only, that summons from the siren tune. Unrealizingly, he retraced the course of his frenzied flight, past the trees and bushes he had blundered through, down the slope that led to the Tree's hollow, through the thinning of the underbrush to the very edge of the last line of foliage which marked the valley's rim. By now the calling was so unbearably intense, so intolerably sweet that somehow in its very strength it set free a part of his dazed mind as it passed the limits of audible things and soared into ecstasies which no senses bound. And though it gripped him ever closer in its

magic, a sane part of his brain was waking into realization. For the

separate notes. Stronger and stronger he felt the certainty that it was the song of some mighty power, humming and throbbing and

The Tree! Terror leaped within him like a wild thing. The Tree, quivering with unbearable clarity in the thick, dim air, writhed above him, blossoms blazing with bloody radiance and every branch vibrant and undulant to the tune of that unholy song. Then he was aware of the lovely, luminous whiteness of the priestess swaying forward under the swaying limbs, her hair rippling back from the loveliness of her as she moved.

first time alarm came back into his mind, and by slow degrees the world returned about him. He stared stupidly at the grass moving by under his pacing feet. He lifted a dragging head and saw that the trees no longer rose about him, that a twilit clearing stretched away on all sides toward the forest rim which circled it, that the music was

singing from some source so near that--that--

tree "

drummed like mad in his brain, his relentless body plodded on straight toward the hideous loveliness of that siren singer towering above him. From the first he had felt subconsciously that it was Thag who called, and now, in the very center of that ocean of vibrant power, he knew. Gripped in the music's magic, he went on.

"The priestess led the rigid little creature forward under the fabulous

Choked and frenzied with unreasoning terror, he mustered every effort that was in him to turn, to run again like a mad-man out of that dreadful hollow, to hide himself under the weight of all space from the menace of the Tree. And all the while he fought, all the while panic

All over the clearing other hypnotized victims were advancing slowly, with mechanical steps and wide, frantic eyes as the tree-folk came helplessly to their god's calling. He watched a group of little, dusky sacrifices pace step by step nearer to the Tree's vibrant branches.

The priestess came forward to meet them with outstretched arms. He

little creature forward under the fabulous Tree whose limbs yearned downward like hungry snakes, the great flowers glowing with avid color.

He saw the branches twist out and lengthen toward the sacrifice, quivering with eagerness. Then with a tiger's leap they darted, and the victim was swept out of the priestess' guiding hands up into the branches that darted round like tangled snakes in a clot that hid him for an instant from view. Smith heard a high, shuddering wail ripple out from that knot of struggling branches, a dreadful cry that held such an infinity of purest horror and understanding that he could not but believe that Thag's victims in the moment of their doom must learn the secret of his horror. After that one frightful cry came silence. In an instant the limbs fell apart again from emptiness. The little savage had melted like smoke among their writhing, too quickly to have been

saw her take the foremost gently by the hands. Unbelieving, hypnotized with horrified incredulity, he watched her lead the rigid

dipping now toward another victim as the priestess paced serenely forward.

And still Smith's rebellious feet were carrying him on, nearer and nearer the writhing peril that towered over his head. The music shrilled like pain. Now he was so close that he could see the hungry flower-mouths in terrible detail as they faced round toward him. The limbs quivered and poised like cobras, reached out with a snakish lengthening, down inexorably toward his shuddering helplessness.

devoured, more as if he had been snatched into another dimension in the instant the hungry limbs hid him. Flame-tipped, avid, they were

The priestess was turning her calm white face toward his.

Those arcs and changing curves of the branches as they neared were sketching lines of pure horror whose meaning he still could not understand, save that they deepened in dreadfulness as he neared.

revulsion. For the last time--because in that trembling instant as he waited for their touch, as the music brimmed up with unbearable, brain-wrenching intensity, in that one last moment before the flowermouths seized him--he saw. He understood. With eves opened at last by the instant's ultimate horror, he saw the real Thag. Dimly he knew that until now the thing had been so frightful that his eves had refused to register its existence, his brain to acknowledge the possibility of such dreadfulness. It had literally been too terrible to see, though his instinct knew the presence of infinite horror. But now, in the grip of that mad, hypnotic song, in the instant before unbearable terror enfolded him, his eyes opened to full sight, and he saw. That Tree was only Thad's outline, sketched three-dimensionally upon the twilight. Its dreadfully curving branches had been no more than Thag's barest contours, yet even they had made his very soul sick with intuitive revulsion. But now, seeing the true horror, his mind was too numb to do more than register its presence: Thag, hovering monstrously between earth and heaven, billowing and surging up there in the translucent twilight, tethered to the ground by the Tree's bending stem and reaching ravenously after the hypnotized fodder that his calling brought helpless into his clutches. One by one he snatched them up, one by one absorbed them into the great,

For the last time that urgent wonder burned up in his mind why—why so simple a thing as this fabulous Tree should be infused with an indwelling terror strong enough to send his innermost soul frantic with

vanished so instantaneously, sucked into the concealing folds of a thing too dreadful for normal eyes to see.

The priestess was pacing forward. Above her the branches arched and leaned. Caught in a timeless paralysis of horror, Smith stared

unseeable horror of his being. That, then, was the reason why they

ramifications of what had happened so long ago that time itself had forgotten, refusing to recognize the fate that was upon himself. He knew a tingle of respect for the ages-dead wizard who had dared command a being like this to his services-this vast, blind, hovering thing, ravenous for human flesh, indistinguishable even now save in those terrible outlines that sent panic leaping through him with every motion of the Tree's fearful symmetry. All this flashed through his dazed mind in the one blinding instant of understanding. Then the priestess' luminous whiteness swam up before his hypnotized stare. Her hands were upon him, gently guiding his mechanical footsteps, very gently leading him forward into--into--The writhing branches struck downward, straight for his face. And in one flashing leap the moment's infinite horror galvanized him out of his paralysis. Why, he could not have said. It is not given to many men to know the ultimate essentials of all horror, concentrated into one fundamental unit. To most men it would have had that same paralyzing effect up to the very instant of destruction. But in Smith there must have been a bed-rock of subtle violence, an unvielding. inflexible vehemence upon which the structure of his whole life was

upward into the enormous bulk of Thag while the music hummed intolerably in his shrinking brain-Thag, the monstrous thing from darkness, called up by Illar in those long-forgotten times when Mars was a green planet. Foolishly his brain wandered among the

barbarian buried at the roots of him which had force enough to shock him out of his stupor.

In the instant of release his hand swept like an unloosed spring, of its own volition, straight for the butt of his power-gun. He was dragging it

reared. Few men have it. And when that ultimate intensity of terror struck the basic flint of him, reaching down through mind and soul into the deepest depths of his being, it struck a spark from that inflexible the hot branches gripping like the touch of ravenous fingers. The whole Tree was hot and throbbing with a dreadful travesty of fleshly life as it whipped him aloft into the hovering bulk of incarnate horror above.

In the instantaneous upward leap of the flower-tipped limbs Smith fought like a demon to free his gun-hand from the gripping coils. For the first time Thag knew rebellion in his very clutches, and the ecstasy of that music which had dinned in Smith's ears so strongly that by

now it seemed almost silence was swooping down a long arc into wrath, and the branches tightened with hot insistency, lifting the rebellious offering into Thaq's monstrous, indescribable bulk.

But even as they rose, Smith was twisting in their clutch to maneuver his hand into a position from which he could blast that undulant tree trunk into nothingness. He knew intuitively the futility of firing up into Thag's imponderable mass. Thag was not of the world he knew; the flame blast might well be harmless to that mighty hoverer in the

free as the Tree's branches snatched him from its priestess' hands. The fire-colored blossoms burnt his flesh as they closed round him,

twilight. But at the Tree's root, where Thag's essential being merged from the imponderable to the material, rooting in earthly soil, he should be vulnerable if he were vulnerable at all. Struggling in the tight, hot coils, breathing the nameless essence of horror, Smith fought to free his hand.

The music that had rung so long in his ears was changing as the branches lifted him higher, losing its melody and merging by swift degrees into a hum of vast and vibrant power that deepened in intensity as the limbs drew him upward into Thag's monstrous bulk.

the singing force of a thing mightier than any dynamo ever built. Blinded and dazed by the force thundering through every atom of his body, he twisted his hand in one last, convulsive effort, and fired. shiver up the branches to him the hum of the living dynamo which was closing round his body shrilled up arcs of pure intensity into a thundering silence.

Then without a moment's warning the world exploded. So instantaneously did all this happen that the gun-blast's roar had not yet echoed into silence before a mightier sound than the brain could bear exploded outward from the very center of his own being. Before the awful power of it everything reeled into a shaken oblivion. He felt himself falling....

A queer, penetrating light shining upon his closed eyes roused Smith by degrees into wakefulness again. He lifted heavy lids and stared upward into the unwinking eye of Mars' racing nearer moon. He lay there blinking dazedly for a while before enough of memory returned to rouse him. Then he sat up painfully, for every fiber of him ached, and stared round on a scene of the wildest destruction. He lay in the

He saw the flame leap in a dazzling gush straight for the trunk below. It struck. He heard the sizzle of annihilated matter. He saw the trunk quiver convulsively from the very roots, and the whole fabulous Tree shook once with an ominous tremor. But before that tremor could

midst of a wide, rough circle which held nothing but powdered stone. About it, rising raggedly in the moving moonlight, the blocks of time-forgotten Illar loomed.

But they were no longer piled one upon another in a rough travesty of the city they once had shaped. Some force mightier than any of man's explosives seemed to have hurled them with such violence from their beds that their very atoms had been disrupted by the force

of it, crumbling them into dust. And in the very center of the havoc lay Smith, unhurt.

He stared in bewilderment about the moonlight ruins. In the silence it

wrought such destruction upon the ancient stones. Nor was there any explosive known to man which would have wrought this strange, pulverizing havoc upon the blocks of Illar. That force had hummed unbearably through the living dynamo of Thag, a force so powerful that space itself had bent to enclose it. Suddenly he realized what must have happened.

Not Illar, but Thag himself had warped the walls of space to enfold the twilit world, and nothing but Thag's living power could have held it so

seemed to him that the very air still quivered in shocked vibrations. And as he stared he realized that no force save one could have

Then when the Tree's roots parted, Thag's anchorage in the material world failed and in one great gust of unthinkable energy the warped space-walls had ceased to bend. Those arches of solid space had snapped back into their original pattern, hurling the land and all its

dwellers into-into-. His mind balked in the effort to picture what must have happened, into what ultimate dimension those denizens must

bent to segregate the little, terror-ridden land inviolate.

have vanished.

Only himself, enfolded deep in Thag's very essence, the intolerable power of the explosion had not touched. So when the warped space-curve ceased to be, and Thag's hold upon reality failed, he must have been dropped back out of the dissolving folds upon the spot where the Tree had stood in the space-circled world, through that vanished

world-floor into the spot he had been snatched from in the instant of the dim land's dissolution. It must have happened after the terrible force of the explosion had spent itself, before Thag dared move even himself through the walls of changing energy into his own far land again.

Smith sighed and lifted a hand to his throbbing head, rising slowly to his feet. What time had elapsed he could not guess, but he must

assume that the Patrol still searched for him. Wearily he set out across the circle of havoc toward the nearest shelter which Illar offered. The dust rose in ghostly, moonlit clouds under his feet.

Quest of the Starstone

Published in Weird Tales, Vol. 30, No. 5 (November 1937).

Jirel of Joiry is riding down with a score of men at her back, For none is safe in the outer lands from Jirel's outlaw pack: The vaults of the

wizard are over-full, and locked with golden key. And Jirel says, "If he

hath so much, then he shall share with me!" And fires flame high on the altar fare in the lair of the wizard folk. And magic crackles and Jirel's name goes whispering through the smoke. But magic fails in

the stronger spell that the Joiry outlaws own: The splintering crash of

a broadsword blade that shivers against the bone, And blood that

bursts through a warlock's teeth can strangle a half-voiced spell Though it rises hot from the blistering coals on the red-hot floor of

Hell

The rivet-studded oaken door crashed open, splintering from the assault of pikebutts whose thunderous echoes still rolled around the walls of the tiny stone room revealed beyond the wreck of the

shattered door, Jirel, the warrior-maid of Joiry, leaped in through the splintered ruins, dashing the red hair from her eyes, grinning with

exertion, gripping her two-edged sword. But in the ruin of the door she paused. The mail-clad men at her heels surged around her in the

doorway like a wave of blue-bright steel, and then paused too,

staring.

For Franca the warlock was kneeling in his chapel, and to see

But it was no holy altar before which the wizard bent. The black stone

Franga on his knees was like watching the devil recite a paternoster.

of it bulked huge in this tiny, bare room echoing still with the thunder crashing entry through its ruins Franga had crouched in a last

of battle, and in the split second between the door's fall and Jirel's

His bony shoulders beneath their rich black robe heaved with frantic motion as he fingered the small jet bosses that girdled the altar's block. A slab in the side of it fell open abruptly as the wizard, realizing

that his enemy was almost within sword's reach, whirled and crouched like a feral thing. Blazing light, cold and unearthly, streamed

"So that's where you've hidden it!" said Jirel with a savage softness.

Over his shoulder Franga snarled at her, pale lips writhed back from discolored teeth. Physically he was terrified of her, and his terror

desperate effort at--at what?

out from the gap in the altar.

blade whistling as it sheared the air.

paralyzed him. She saw him hesitate, evidently between his desire to snatch into safety what was hidden in the altar and his panic fear of her sword that dripped blood upon the stones.

Jirel settled his indecision.

"You black devil!" she blazed, and lunged like lightning, the dripping

Franga screamed hoarsely, flinging himself sidewise beneath the sword. It struck the altar with a shivering shock that numbed Jirel's arm, and as she gasped a sound that was half a sob of pain and fury, half a blistering curse, he scurried crabwise into a corner, his long robe giving him a curiously amorphous look. Recovering herself, Jirel stalked after him, rubbing her numbed arm but gripping that great wet

sword fast, the highlights of murder still blazing in her yellow eyes.

The warlock flattened himself against the wall, skinny arms outstretched.

outstretched.
"Werhi-yu-io!" he screamed desperately. "Werhi! Werhi-yu!"

Her voice silenced abruptly, the red lips parted. She stared at the wall behind the wizard, and something like awe was filming the blood-lust of her eyes. For over that corner in which Franga crouched a shadow had been drawn as one draws a curtain.

"Werhi!" screamed the warlock again, in a cracked and strained voice, and—how could she not have seen before that door against whose panels he pressed, one hand behind him pushing it open upon darkness beyond? Here was black magic, devil's work.

Doubtfully Jirel stared, her sword lowering. She did not know it, but

her free hand rose to sign her breast with the church's guard against evil. The door creaked a little, then swung wide. The blackness within was blinding as too much light is blinding--a dark from which she blinked and turned her eyes away. One last glimpse she had of the gaunt, pale face of Franga, grinning, contorted with hate. The door

creaked shut.

"What devil's gibberish is that, you dog?" demanded Jirel angrily. "I'll-

back in the wake of awe. Choking on soldier-curses she sprang for the door, swinging up her sword in both hands, spitting hatred and bracing herself for the crash of the heavy blade through those oaken panels so mysteriously veiled in the shadow that clung about the corner.

The blade clanged shiveringly against stone. For the second time, the agonizing shock of steel swung hard again, solid rock shuddered up the blade and racked Jirel's shoulders. The door had vanished

utterly. She dropped the sword from nerveless hands and reeled

back from the empty corner, sobbing with fury and pain.

The trance that had gripped Jirel broke with the sound. Fury flooded

"C-coward!" she flung at the unanswering stone. "H-hide in your hole, then, you fiend-begotten runaway, and watch me take the Starstone!"

And she whirled to the altar.

Her men had shrunk back in a huddle beyond the broken door, their magic-dazzled eyes following her in fascinated dread.

"You womanish knaves!" she flared at them over her shoulder as she knelt where the wizard had knelt. "Womanish, did I say? Ha! You

don't deserve the flattery! Must I go the whole way alone? Look then--

here it is!"

She plunged her bare hand into the opening in the altar from which streamed that pale, unearthly light, gasped a little, involuntarily, and then drew out what looked like a block of living flame.

In her bare hand as she knelt she held it, and for minutes no one moved. It was pale, this Starstone, cold with unearthly fire, many-

faceted yet not glittering. Jirel thought of twilight above the ocean, when the land is darkening and the smooth water gathers into its surface all the glimmering light of sea and sky. So this great stone gleamed, gathering the chapel's light into its pale surface so that the room seemed dark by contrast, reflecting it again transmuted into that cold, unwavering brilliance.

that cold, unwavering brilliance.

She peered into the translucent depths of it so near her face. She could see her own fingers cradling the gem distorted as if seen through water—and yet somehow there was a motion between her

hand and the upper surface of the jewel. It was like looking down into water in whose depths a shadow stirred--a living shadow--a restlessly moving shape that beat against the prisoning walls and sent a flicker through the light's cold blue-white gleaming. It was--

throat choked with sudden ecstatic laughter as she sprang to her feet, brandishing the great gem toward that empty corner through whose wall the wizard had vanished. "Ha, behold it!" she screamed to the unanswering stone. "Son of a fiend, behold it! The luck of the Starstone is mine, now a better man has wrested it from you! Confess Joiry your master, you devildeluder! Dare you show your face? Dare you?" Over that empty corner the shadow swept again, awesomely from nowhere. Out of the sudden darkness creaked a door's hinges, and the wizard's voice called in a choke of fury, "Bel's curse on you. Joiry! Never think you've triumphed over me! I'll have it back if I--if I--" "If you--what? D'ye think I fear you, you hell-spawned warlock? If you-what?" "Me you may not fear. Joiry." the wizard's voice guavered with fury. "but by Set and Bubastis, I'll find one who'll tame you if I must go to the ends of space to find him--to the ends of time itself! And then-beware!" "Bring on your champion!" Jirel's laughter was hot with scorn.

No, it was the Starstone, nothing more. But to have the Starstone! To hold it here in her hands at last, after weeks of siege, weeks of desperate battle! It was triumph itself she cradled in her palm. Her

But she got for answer only the creak of a closing door in the depths of that shadow. And now the shadow faded again, and once more

"Search hell itself and bring out the chiefest devil! I'll lift the head from his shoulders as I'd have lifted yours, with one sweep, had you not

fled."

wealth beyond imagination for its possessor, she shrugged and swung round to her soldiers. "Well, what are you gaping at?" she flared. "Before heaven, I'm the best man here! Out--out--pillage the castle--there's rich loot of that devil's servant. Franca! What are you waiting for?" and with the flat of her sword she drove them from the chapel.

"By Pharol, Smith, have you lost your taste for segir? I'd as soon have expected old Marnak here to sprout legs!" Yarol's cherubic face was puzzled as he nodded toward the waiter who was moving quickly about the little private drinking booth of polished steel in the back of the Martian tavern, placing fresh drinks before the two men, regardless of his artificial limbs--lost, some said, during an illicit

Clutching the Starstone that-so legend had it-carried luck and

empty stone walls stared at her enigmatically.

Northwest Smith frowned moodily, pushing the glass away. His scarred dark face, lighted with the pallor of steel-colored eyes, was morose. He drew deeply on the brown Martian cigarette that smoked between his fingers. "I'm getting rusty, Yarol," he said. "I'm sick of this whole business.

amorous visit to the forbidden dens of the spider women.

running--I'm sick of it, I tell you! Even segir doesn't taste the same." "That's old age creeping up," Yarol advised him owlishly above the rim of his glass. "Tell you what you need, N.W., a snort of the green."

Why can't something really worth the effort turn up? Smuggling--gun-

Mingo liquer old Marnak keeps on his top shelf. It's distilled from

pani-berries, and one shot of it will have you prancing like a pup. Wait a minute, I'll see what I can do."

Even the toughest of them knew times when the home planet called almost intolerably across the long voids of the spaceways, and all other places seemed flat and dull. Homesickness he would not have admitted to anyone alive, but as he sat there alone, morosely facing his dim reflection in the steel wall, he found himself humming that old sweet song of all Earth's exiled people, The Green Hills of Earth: Across the seas of darkness The good green Earth is bright-- Oh, star that was my homeland Shine down on me tonight.... Words and tune were banal, but somehow about them had gathered such a halo of association that the voices which sang them went sweeter and softer as they lingered over the well-remembered phrases, the well-remembered scenes of home. Smith's surprisingly good baritone took on undernotes of a homesick sweetness which he would have died rather than admit: My heart turns home in longing Across the voids between, To know

Smith hunched over his folded arms and stared at the shining steel wall behind Yarol's vacant chair as the little Venusian slid out of the booth. Hours like these were the penalty of the exiled and the outlaw.

What wouldn't he give just now, to be free to go home again? Home without a price on his head, freedom to rove the blue seas of Earth, the warm garden continents of the Sun's loveliest planet? He hummed very softly to himself,

beyond the spaceways The hills of Earth are green....

nummed very softly to himself,
--and count the losses worth To see across the darkness The green hills of Earth....

nills of Earth....
and then let the words die on his lips unnoticed as he narrowed steel-

colored eyes at the polished wall in which a moment before his dim reflection had faced him. It was darkening now, a shadow quivering one hand hovering back toward the heat-gun on his thigh. A door creaked open in the dimness—a heavy door, half seen, opening upon darkness beyond too black to gaze on-darkness, and a face.

"Are your services for hire, stranger?" quavered a cracked voice speaking in a tongue that despite himself sent Smith's pulses quickening in recognition. French, Earth's French, archaic and

across the bright surfaces, thickening, clouding his mirrored face. And the wall--was it metal, or--or stone? The shadow was too thick to tell, and unconsciously he rose to his feet, bending across the table.

"For a price," he admitted, his fingers closing definitely on his gun.
"Who are you and why do you ask? And how in the name of--"
"It will reward you to ask no questions," said the cracked quaver. "I

scarcely intelligible, but unquestionably a voice from home.

seek a fighting-man of a temper strong enough for my purpose, and I think you are he. Look, does this tempt you?"

A claw-like hand extended itself out of the shadow, dangling a double rope of such blue-white pearls as Smith had never dreamed of.

rope of such blue-white pearls as Smith had never dreamed of. "Worth a king's ransom," croaked the voice. "And all for the taking. Will you come with me?"

"Come where?"
"To the planet Earth-to the land of France-to the year of 1500."
Smith gripped the table-edge with one frantic hand, wondering if the

segir he had drunk could somehow have sent him into paroxysms of dream. By no stretch of imagination could he really be standing here, in this drinking-booth in a Martian tavern, while out of a door that

opened upon darkness a cracked voice beckoned him into the past.

He was dreaming, of course, and in a dream it could do no harm to

The room staggered and whirled into darkness. From somewhere far away he heard Yarol's voice shouting frantically, "N.W.! Wait! N.W., where're you going--" And then night too black to gaze on blinded his dark-dazzled eyes and cold unthinkable flamed through his brain, and--and-
He stood on a green hilltop whose gentle slope rolled downward to a meadow where a brook wound with a sound of rippling water. Beyond, on a high upthrust of craggy rock, a great gray castle loomed. The sky was blessedly blue, the air fresh in his nostrils with the sweetness of green growing things. And all about him rolled grassy uplands. He took a deep, deep breath. "The Green Hills of Earth!"

"N.W., what in--by Pharol, I--hell's blazes, man, what's happened?" Yarol's spluttering amazement jolted him out of his delight.

push back his chair, skirt the table, step closer to that incredible door thick-hung with shadows, take the outstretched hand over whose

wrist the luminous pearls hung gleaming....

Smith turned. The little Venusian stood on the soft grass beside him, two small glasses full of pale green liquid in his hands and a look of almost idiotic bewilderment on his good-looking, cherubic face. "I come back into the booth with the pani-juice," he was muttering dazedly, "and there you are stepping through a door that--damn it!--

that wasn't there when I left! And when I try to pull you back I-I-well, what did happen?"

"You stumbled through the Gateway-uninvited," said a cracked voice ominously behind them.

ominously behind them. Both men whirled, hands dropping to their guns. For a dazed moment Smith had forgotten the voice that had lured him into the past. Now "What's he saying, N.W.?" demanded the little Venusian.

"French--he's speaking French," muttered Smith distractedly, his gaze on the lined and evil face of their host. And then to the warlock, "Qui etes-vous, m'sieur? Pourquoi--"

"I am Franga," interrupted the old man impatiently. "Franga, the warlock. And I am displeased with this blundering stranger who followed us through the door. His speech is as uncouth as his

manners. Were it not for my magic I could not guess his meaning. Has he never learned a civilized tongue? Well, no matter—no matter.

"Listen, now. I have brought you here to avenge my defeat at the hands of the lady of Joiry whose castle you see on yonder hilltop. She stole my magical jewel, the Starstone, and I have vowed to find a man who could tame her if I had to search outside my own world and time to do it. I am too old myself, too feeble now. Once when I was as young and lusty as you I won the jewel from a rival as it must be won, bloodily in battle, or its magic is void to the possessor. Too, it may be given freely and maintain its power. But by neither method can I take

for the first time he saw his host—a small man, wizened, dark, stooping under his robe of rich black velvet as if the evil reflected on his seamed face were too heavy to bear upright. Dark wisdom

glinted in the eyes that stared malevolently at Yarol.

it from Joiry, and so you must go up to the castle and in your own way win the stone.

"I can help you--a little. This much I can do--I can put you beyond the reach of the pikes and swords of Joiry's men."

Smith lifted an eyebrow and laid his hand lightly on his heat-gun, a

blast of whose deadly violence could have mowed down a charging army like wheat ripe for the scythe.

Franga frowned. "Your arms would not avail you against a dagger in the back. No. you must do as I say. I have my reasons. You must go-beyond the Gateway." Cold, pale eyes met the wizard's veiled stare for a moment. Then Smith nodded. "It doesn't matter--my oun burns as straight in any land. What's your plan?" "You must get the lady of Joiry through the Gateway--that same Gateway by which you came hither. But it will take you into another land, where--where"--he hesitated--"where there are--powers-favorable to me, and therefore to you. Make no mistake; it will not be easy to wrest the Starstone from Joiry. She has learned much of the dark lore." "How shall we open the Gateway?" Franga's left hand rose in a swift, strangely archaic gesture. "By this sign--learn it well--thus, and thus," Smith's gun-callused brown hand imitated the gueer motion. "Thus?"

"I'm armed," he said shortly.

"Good." The warlock nodded, and again the strange syllables came incoherently from his thin lips, again his hand moved, giving the gestures an oddly cadenced rhythm. When you voice the spell again the Gateway will open for you—as it opens now for me!"

"Yes--and the spell must be learned as well." Franga mouthed something queer and garbled, Smith echoing him with twisted tongue, for the words were as strange as he had ever spoken.

as if from enormous distances.

"Bring Joiry through the Gateway," the wizard whispered, vicious lights crawling in his cold eyes, "and follow. Then you may seize the Starstone, for the powers in this this other land will fight with you. But not here, not in Joiry. You must follow me.... As for this little man who blundered through my door of darkness—"

"He is my friend," said Smith hastily. "He will help me."

"Eh—well, let his life be hostage then to your success. Win me the stone, and I stay my wrath at his stupid interference. But remember—the sword of my magic hovers at your throat...."

A shadow quivered over the wizard's black-robed form. His image quivered with it as a reflection in troubled water shakes, and abruptly

Silently a shadow swept down upon them, dimming the sunlit hill. In its midst a blacker oblong darkened, the creak of a door sounded faintly

"By great Pharol," articulated Yarol in measured syllables, "will you tell me what this is all about? Drink this--you look as though you need it. As for me"--he thrust a small glass into Smith's hand, and drained his own drink at a gulp--"if all this is a dream, I hope there's liquor in it. Will you kindly explain--"

Smith threw back his head and tossed the pani-spirits down his grateful throat. In crisp sentences he outlined the situation, but though his words were brisk his eyes lingered like a caress over the warm, sweet-scented hills of home.

"Urn-m," said Yarol, when he had finished. "Well, why are we waiting? Who knows, there may be a wine-cellar in that cozy-looking castle

shadow and man were gone.

she'll offer us a drink."

So they went down the long hill, Earth's green grass springing under their spaceman's boots, Earth's warm June breezes caressing their Mars-burned faces.

The gray heights of Joiry loomed above the two before life stirred anywhere in the sunny midday silences of this lost century. Then high in the buttresses a man shouted, and presently, with a rattling of hooves and a jangle of accouterments, two horsemen came thundering across the lowered drawbridge. Yarol's hand went to his

over there." He licked his lips reflectively, tasting the last of the green liqueur. "Let's get going. The sooner we meet the woman the sooner

"Not yet."

The horsemen bore down on them, vizors lowered. For a moment Smith thought they would trample them down, and his hand hovered ever so lightly over his gun, but the men reined to a halt beside the two and one of them, glaring down through his helmet bars, roared a threatening question.

heat-gun, and a smile of ineffable innocence hovered on his face.
The Venusian never looked so much like a Raphael cherub as when
death was trembling on his trigger finger. But Smith laid a restraining

hand on his arm.

"We're strangers," Smith told him haltingly at first, and then more easily as long-forgotten French flowed back into his memory. "From another land. We come in peace."

"Few come in peace to Joiry," snapped the man, fingering his sword-

hilt, "and we do not love strangers here. Have you, perhaps"--a covetous gleam brightened the eyes half hidden by the vizor--"gold? Or gems?"

steel-gray eyes that caught the man's gaze in a stare of sudden savagery. "Take us to her."

The man hesitated for an instant, uncertainty eloquent in the eyes behind the vizor. Here was a dusty stranger, afoot, swordless, unarmed, such a fellow as Joiry's men might ride down on the

highway and never notice twice. But his eyes were the eyes of--of-he had never seen such eyes. And command spoke in his cold, clipped voice. The soldier shrugged inside his mail and spat through the bars

"Your lady can judge of that, fellow." Smith's voice was as cold as the

of the helmet.

"There's always room in Joiry's dungeons for one more varlet, if our lady doesn't fancy you," he said philosophically. "Follow me, then."

Yarol, plodding across the drawbridge, murmured, "Was he speaking a language, N. W.-or merely howling like a wolf?"

"Shut up," muttered Smith. "I'm trying to think. We've got to have a good story ready for this—this Amazon."

"Some brawny wench with a face like a side of beef," speculated Yarol.

So they entered Joiry, over the drawbridge, under the spiked portcullis, into the high-vaulted, smoke-blackened banquet hall where Jirel sat at midday table. Blinking in the dimness Smith looked up to the dais at the head of the great t-shaped board where the lady of

the dais at the head of the great t-snaped board where the lady of Joiry sat. Her red mouth glistened with the grease of a mutton-bone she had been gnawing, and the bright hair fell flaming on her shoulders.

She looked into Smith's eyes. flamed in the silent stare. A great mastiff loped to Smith's knee, fangs bared, a growl rumbling in its furry throat. Without looking down, Smith's hand found the beast's head and the dog sniffed for a moment and let the man rough its shaggy fur. Then Jirel broke the silence.

"Tigre--ici!" Her voice was strong and suddenly deeper in timbre, as if emotions she would not acknowledge were stirring in her. The

Clear and pale and cold as steel they were, and Joiry's yellow gaze met them with a flash like the spark of meeting blades. For a long moment there was silence between them, and a curious violence

mounting her face.

"Pierre-Voisin," she said. "Who is he?"

"I bring you news of treasure." said Smith before they could speak.

mastiff went to her chair and lay down, finding a well-gnawed bone to crack. But Jirel's eyes were still fast on Smith's, and a slow flush was

"My name is Smith, and I come from a-a far land."

"Smeet," she murmured. "Smeet.... Well, what of this treasure?"

"I would speak to you alone of that." he said quardedly. "There are

think Joiry—harvests well." "C'est vrai. With the luck of the Starstone-" She hesitated, wiping her mouth on the back of a narrow hand. "Are
you lying to me? You who come so curiously clad, who speak our
language so strangely—always before I have seen the lie in the eyes
of the man who tells it. But you--"

jewels and gold, guarded by thieves but ripe for the harvesting. And I

Suddenly, and so quickly that despite himself Smith blinked, she had flung herself across the table, leaning there on one knee while the

slender blade of her dagger flickered in the air. She laid the point of it against Smith's bare brown throat, just where a strong pulse stirred

me"--the point dented the full swell of his muscular throat--"if you are, I'll strip the skin from your carcass in Joiry's dungeons. Know that!"

The blade fell to her side. Something wet trickled stickily down Smith's neck inside the leather collar. So keen was that blade he had not known himself scratched. He said coldly,

"Why should I lie? I can't get the treasure alone--you can help me win

beneath sunburnt flesh. He watched her without a guiver of

"I cannot read your eyes--Smeet... Smeet.... But if you are lying to

expression, without twitch of muscle.

it. I came to you for aid."

meats upon the board. Her yellow eyes were cloudy with doubt.

"I think there is something more," she said softly, "something you have left untold. And I have a memory now of a yelling warlock who fled from my blade, with certain—threats...."

The yellow eyes were cold as polar seas. She shrugged at last and

stood up, her gaze sweeping down over the long table where men and women divided their time between feasting and fascinated

Unsmilingly she bent toward him across the table, sheathing her dagger. Her body was one sweep of flowing grace, of flowing strength, slim as a sword-blade, as she half knelt among the broken

staring at the tableau by the tablehead.

"Bring him up to my apartment," she said to Smith's captors. "I'd learn more of this--treasure."

"Shall we stay to guard him?"

snall we stay to guard nim?"

Jirel's lips curled scornfully.

she demanded. "Guard yourselves, you cravens! If you brought him in without getting a poniard in the belly, I can safely talk with him in the heart of Joiry's stronghold. Well, don't stand there gaping—go!"

Smith shrugged off the heavy hand laid on his shoulder.

"Wait!" he said crisply. "This man goes with me."

Jirel's eyes dwelt on Yarol with a velvety, menacing appraisal. Yarol's sidelong black stare met hers eloquently.

"Brawny wench, did I say?" he murmured in the liquid cadences of High Venusian. "Aie--the Minga maidens were not more luscious. I'll kiss that pretty mouth of yours before I go back to my own time, lady! I'll--"

"Is there a man here who can best me with steel--or anything else?"

"What is he saying--he gurgles like a brook!" Jirel broke in impatiently. "He is your friend? Take them both, then, Voisin."

Jirel's apartment lay in the top of the highest tower of Joiry, at the head of a winding stone stairway. Lofty-roofed, hung with rich tapestries, carpeted with furs, the place seemed to Smith at once alien and yet dearly familiar with a strange, heart-warming familiarity. Separated from his own time by dusty centuries, yet it was Earth-sprung, Earth-born, reared on the green hills of his home planet.

alien and yet dearly familiar with a strange, heart-warming familiarity. Separated from his own time by dusty centuries, yet it was Earthsprung, Earth-born, reared on the green hills of his home planet.

"What I need," said Yarol carefully, "is some more Minga-liqueur. Did you see how that hell-cat looked me over? Black Pharol, I don't know if I'd sooner kiss her or kill her! Why, the damned witch would run her sword through my gullet on a whim—for the sheer deviltry of it!"

Smith chuckled deep in his throat. "She's dangerous. She—"

"He's called Yarol," Smith said curtly. "Yes--Yarol, Well, we may find means to make you a taller man, Yarol, You would like that, eh? We have a little device--a ladder which I got from the Count of Gorz when he visited me last summer--and the Count is clever in these things." "He does not speak your tongue," Smith interrupted. "No? It is not strange--he looks as though he came from a far land indeed. I have never seen a man like him." Her eyes were puzzled. She half turned her shoulder to them, toying with a sword that lay on a table at her side, and said without looking up, "Well, your story. Let's have it. And--yes, I'll give you one more chance at living--if you're lying, go now. None will stop you. You are strangers. You do not know Joirv--or Joirv's vengeance." Over her shoulder she slanted into Smith's eves a level glance that burnt like the stab of lightnings. Hell-fires flickered in it, and despite himself Smith knew a sudden crawl of unease. Yarol, though he did not understand the words, whistled between his teeth. For a heartbeat no one spoke. Then very softly in Smith's ear a voice murmured. "She has the Starstone, Say the spell of the Gateway!"

Startled, he glanced around. Jirel did not stir. Her lion-yellow eyes were still brooding on him with a gaze that smoldered. Yarol was watching her in fascination. And Smith realized abruptly that he alone

"Wait beyond the door, Voisin, These two strangers may visit our

dungeons, after all. This little one--how are you named?"

Jirel's voice behind him said confidently,

door into infinity. Without glancing aside at Yarol he said in the ripples of High Venusian, "Get ready--watch the door and don't let her out." Jirel's face changed. She swung round from the table, her brows a straight line of menace. "What are you muttering? What devil's work are vou at?" Smith ignored her. Almost involuntarily his left hand was moving in the gueer, guick gesture of the spell. Phrases in the unearthly tongue that Franga had taught him burned on his lips with all the ease of his mother-tongue. Magic was all about him, guiding his lips and hands. Alarm blazed up in Jirel's yellow eyes. An oath smoked on her lips as she lunged forward, the sword she had been toving with a gleam in her fist. Yarol grinned. The heat-gun danced in his hand, and a whitehot blast traced a trail of fire on the rug at Jirel's feet. She shut her red lips on a word half uttered, and twisted in midair, flinging herself back in swift terror from this sudden gush of hell-flame. Behind her the door burst open and men in armor clanged into the room, shouting,

had heard the cracked quaver of command in-yes, in Franga's voice! Franga, the warlock, whispering through some half-opened

dragging at their swords.

And then-down swept the shadow over the noisy room. Cloudy as the sweep of the death-angel's wings it darkened the sunny air so

that the ray from Yarol's gun blazed out in dazzling splendor through the gloom. As if in the misted depths of a mirror Smith saw the men in the door shrink back, mouths agape, swords clattering from their hands. He scarcely heeded them, for in the far wall where a moment before a tall, parrow window had opened upon sunlight and the green

before a tall, narrow window had opened upon sunlight and the green hills of Earth-was a door. Very slowly, very quietly it was swinging open, and the black of utter infinity lay beyond its threshold. gun hand moved, and a thin beam of incandescence burned bright. Jirel's sword hissed in midair, glowed blindingly and then dripped in a shower of white-hot drops to the stone floor. Her momentum carried her forward with a hilt and a foot of twisted steel still gripped in her stabbing hand, so that she lunged against Smith's broad chest thrusting with the stump of the ruined sword. His arms prisoned her, a writhing fury that sobbed wild oaths and twisted like a tiger against him. He grinned and tightened his arms until the breath rushed out of her crushed lungs and he felt her ribs give a little against his chest. Then vertigo was upon him. Dimly he realized that the girl's arms had gone round his neck in a frantic grip as the room swayed--tilted dizzily, amazingly, revolving as though on a giant axis--or as if the black depths of the Gateway were opening under him... he could not tell, nor was he ever to understand, just what happened in that fantastic instant when nature's laws were warped by strange magic.

"Hai--s'lelei--Smith!" Yarol's warning voice yelled in the darkness, and Smith threw himself back in a great leap as he felt a sword-blade prick his shoulder. Jirel sobbed a furious curse and plunged forward, her sword and sword-arm a single straight bar. In the dimness Yarol's

fantastic instant when nature's laws were warped by strange magic. The floor was no longer solid beneath his feet. He saw Yarol twisting like a small sleek cat as he stumbled and fell--fell into oblivion with his gun hand upflung. He was falling himself, plunging downward through abysses of dark, clasping a frightened girl whose red hair streamed wildly in the wind of their falling.

Stars were swirling about them. They were dropping slowly through stars while the air danced and dazzled all around them. Smith had

time to catch his breath and flex the muscles of his gun thigh to be sure the comforting weight pressed there before a spongy ground received them softly. They fell like people in a nightmare, slowly and Yarol landed on his feet like the cat he was, gun still gripped and ready, black eyes blinking in the starry dark. Smith, hampered by the terrified Jirel, sank with nightmare ease to the ground and rebounded a little from its sponginess. The impact knocked the stump of sword

from the girl's hand, and he pitched it away into the blinding shimmer

For once Joiry was completely subdued. The shock of having her sword melted by hell-fire in her very grasp, the dizzying succession of manhandling and vertigo and falling into infinity had temporarily

of the star-bright dark before he helped her to her feet.

them, that guiver of stars blinding the dim air.

easily, with no jar, upon the strange dim surface of the land beyond

the Gateway.

dazed three

knocked all violence out of her, and she could only gasp and stare about this incredible starlit darkness, her red lips parted in amazement.

As far as they could see the mist of stars quivered and thickened the dim air, tiny points of light that danced all around them as if thousands of fireflies were winking all at once. Half blinded by that queer, shimmering dazzle, they could make out no familiar

topography of hills or valleys, only that spongy dark ground beneath

Motion swirled the shimmer a little distance away, and Jirel snarled as Franga's dark-robed form came shouldering through the stars, spinning them behind him in the folds of his cloak as he moved forward. His withered features grimaced into a grin when he saw the

"Ah--you have her!" he rasped. "Well, what are you waiting for? Take the stone! She carries it on her."

Smith's pale eyes met the warlock's through the star-shimmer, and

have brought them here if the problem was no more complex than the mere wresting of a jewel from a woman? No—there must be some other reason for plunging them into this starry dimness. What had Franga hinted—powers here that were favorable to him? Some dark, nameless god dwelling among the stars?

The warlock's eyes flared at Jirel in a flash of pure murder, and suddenly Smith understood a part of the puzzle. She was to die, then, when the jewel could no longer protect her. Here Franga could wreak vengeance unhampered, once the Starstone was in his hands. Here Joiry was alone and helpless—and the flame of hatred in the wizard's eyes could be quenched by no less than the red flood of her bloody death.

his firm lips tightened. Something was wrong. He sensed it unmistakably-danger whispered in the air. For why should Franga

snarling feebly at the warlock in invincible savagery that somehow went to his heart as no helplessness could have done. And suddenly he knew he could not surrender her up to Franga's hatred. The shift of scene had shifted their relations, too, so that the three mortals—he could not think of Franga as wholly human—stood together against

Smith glanced back at Jirel, white and shaken with recent terror, but

could not think of Franga as wholly human—stood together against Franga and his malice and his magic. No, he could not betray Jirel. His gaze flicked Yarol's with a lightning message more eloquent than a warning shout. It sent a joyous quiver of tautening along the little

a warning shout. It sent a joyous quiver of tautening along the little Venusian's body, and both men's gun hands dropped to their sides with simultaneous casualness.

with simultaneous casualness. Smith said: "Return us to Joiry and I'll get the stone for you: Here–no."

Smith said: "Return us to Joiry and I'll get the stone for you: Here--no."

That black glare of murder shifted from Jirel to Smith, bathing him in

hatred.

A smothered sound like the snarl of an angry beast halted Smith's reflexive snatch at his gun. Past him Jirel lunged, her red hair streaming with stars, her fingers flexed into claws as she leaped bare-handed at the warlock. Rage had drowned out her momentary terror, and soldier's curses tumbled blistering from her lips as she sprang.

"Take it from her now--or die!"

stone."

like heavy glass. Jirel dashed herself against it and was hurled back as if she had plunged into a stone wall. The silvery mist of the barrier dissolved as she reeled back, gasping with rage, and Franga laughed thinly.

"I am in my own place now, vixen," he told her. "I do not fear you or any man here. It is death to refuse me-bloody death. Give me the

Franga stepped back; his hand moved intricately and between him and the charging fury the starlight thickened--solidified into a sheet

"I'll tear you to rags with my bare nails!" sobbed Joiry. "I'll have the eyes out of your head, you devil! Ha—even here you fear me! Come out from behind your rampart and let me slay you!"

"Give me the stone." The wizard's voice was calm.

"Return us all to Joiry and I think she'll promise to let you have it." Smith fixed a meaning stare upon Jirel's blazing yellow eyes. She shruqqed off the implied advice furiously.

"Never! Yah--wait!" She leaped to Yarol's side and, as he shied nervously away, his eyes mistrustfully on her pointed nails, snatched

from his belt the small knife he carried. She set the blade against the full, high swell of her bosom and laughed in Franga's face. "Now--kill

ever!"

Franga bit his lip and stared at her through the mist of stars, fury glaring in his eyes. There was no hesitancy in her, and he knew it. She would do as she threatened, and-
"The stone had no virtue if not taken by violence or given freely," he admitted. "Lifted from a suicide's corpse, it would lose all value to anyone. I will bargain with you then, Joiry."

"You'll not! You'll set me free or lose the jewel for ever."

me if you can!" she taunted, her face a blaze of defiance. "Make one move to slay me-and I slay myself! And the jewel is lost to you for

her own land Joiry would die before surrendering it, even as she would here. You! Fulfill your bargain-get me the Starstone!"

Smith shrugged. "Your meddling's spoiled everything now. There's little I can do."

Franga turned goaded eyes on Smith, "Either way I lose it, for once in

their deeps. They flicked to Yarol. Both men stood on the spongy ground with feet braced, bodies balanced in the easy tautness which characterizes the gunman, hands light on their weapons, eyes very steady, very deadly. They were two very dangerous men, and Smith realized that even here Franga was taking no chances with their

The angry black eves searched his for a long moment, evil crawling in

strange weapons. Behind them Jirel snarled like an angry cat, her fingers flexing themselves involuntarily. And suddenly the wizard shrugged.

"Stay here then, and rot!" he snapped, swinging his cloak so that the stars swirled about him in a blinding shower. "Stay here and starve

and thirst until you'll surrender. I'll not bargain with you longer."

vision cleared the bent black figure had vanished. Blankly they looked at one another through the drifting stars. "Now what?" said Yarol, "Shan, but I could drink! Why did he have to mention thirst?" Smith blinked about him in the swirling brightness. For once he was utterly at a loss. The wizard had every advantage over them in this dim, blinding outland where his god reigned supreme. "Well, what have we to lose?" he shrugged at last. "He's not through with us, but there's nothing we can do. I'm for exploring a bit, anyhow." Yarol raked the starry dark with a dubious gaze. "We couldn't be worse off," he admitted. "Comment?" demanded Jirel, suspicious eves shifting from one to the other. Smith said briefly,

They blinked in the sudden eddy of that starry mist, and when their

"We're going to explore. Franga's got some trick in mind, we think. We'd be fools to wait here for him to come back. We--oh, wait!" He snapped his fingers involuntarily and turned a startled face on the surprised two. The Gateway! He knew the spell that opened it--Franga had taught him that. Why not voice the invocation now and

see what happened? He drew a quick breath and opened his mouth to speak—and then faltered with the remembered words fading from his very tongue-tip. His fingers rose halfheartedly in the intricate gestures of the spell, groping after the vanished memory as if it could

be plucked out of the star-misted air. No use. His mind was as blank of the magical remembrance as if it had never been. Franga's magic worked well indeed.

"Are you crazy?" demanded Yarol, regarding his hesitating ally with

"I thought I had an idea," he admitted. "But it's no good. Come on."

The spongy ground was wicked to walk on. They stumbled against one another, swearing in a variety of tongues at the blinding air they

groped through, the hard going under foot, the wretched uncertainty

It was Jirel who first caught sight of the shrunken brown thing. Indeed,

that kept their eyes scanning the dazzle as they walked.

an amazed gaze. Smith grinned ruefully.

she almost stumbled over it, a mummified body, curled up on its side so that its bony knees nearly touched the brown fleshless forehead. Smith turned at her little gasp, saw the thing, and paused to bend over it wonderingly.

It was not pleasant to see. The skin, stretched tightly over the bony frame, was parchment-brown, hideously rough in texture, almost as if the hide of some great lizard had been stretched over the skeleton of a man. The face was hidden, but the hands were slender claws, whitish in places where the granulated skin had been stripped from the bone. Wisps of straw-like hair still clung to the wrinkled scalp.

"Well, come along," said Yarol impatiently. "Certainly he can't help us, or harm us either."

Silently assenting, Smith swung on his heel. But some instinct—the little tingling danger-note that whispers in the back of a spaceman's

head-made him turn. The position of the recumbent figure had changed. Its head was lifted, and it was staring at him with swollen,

glazed eyes.

Now the thing should have been dead. Smith knew that, somehow, with a dreadful certainty. The face was a brown skull-mask, with a

vaguely canine cast, and the nose, although ragged and eaten away

in places, protruded with a shocking resemblance to a beast's muzzle. The limbs of the horror twitched and moved slowly, and the skeletal. tattered body arose. It dragged itself forward among the whirling starmotes, and instinctively Smith recoiled. There was something so unutterably dreary about it, despite the dreadful attitude of hunger that thrust its beast's head forward, that he sickened a little as he stared. From Jirel came a little cry of repugnance, quickly muffled. "We'd better get out of here," said Smith harshly. Yarol did not speak for a moment. Then he murmured, "There are more of the things, N. W. See?" Hidden by the starry mists close to the ground, the ghastly things must have been closing in upon them with that hideous dreary slowness for the past several minutes. They came on, scores of them veiled in stars, moving with a dreadful deliberation, and none of them stood upright. From all sides they were converging, and the dancing motes lent them a curious air of nightmare unreality, like carven gargoyles seen through a fog. For the most part they came on hands and knees, withered brown skull-faces and glaring bulbous eyes staring blindly at the three. For it seemed to Smith that the beings were blind; the swollen eyes were guite whitish and pupilless. There was nothing about them that savored of the breathing flesh which they so hideously caricatured save the terrible hunger of their approach, made doubly hideous by the fact that those rotting jaws and parchment-dry bellies could never satisfy it by any normal means. The deformed muzzles of some of them were twitching, and Smith realized abruptly what instinct had led them here. They hunted, apparently, by scent. And their circle was closing in, so that the three A little hesitantly he drew his heat-gun. There was something a bit incongruous about the very thought of shooting at these already dead things. But they were coming closer, and the prospect of contact with those brown, scaling bodies was so repulsive that his finger pressed the trigger almost of its own volition. One of the approaching horrors toppled over, the left arm completely burned from its body. Then it regained its balance and crawled onward with a crab-like sidewise motion, the severed arm forgotten behind it, although the skeleton fingers writhed and clawed convulsively. The creature made no outcry, and no blood flowed from the wound. "Shan!" breathed Yarol. "Can't they--die?" His gun jarred and bucked in his hand. The head of the nearest horror became a blackened, cindery stub, but the thing betrayed no pain, It crawled on slowly, the nimbus of swirling stars like a malefic halo about the burned remnant of a head.

humans, recoiling before that creeping, dryly rustling approach, stood very close together now, shoulder to shoulder. Smith felt the girl shudder against him, and then give him a swift sidelong glance, hot with anger that she should have betrayed weakness even for a

moment.

them. Follow us, Jirel." Without waiting for an acknowledgment he flicked over a lever on his heat-gun's muzzle, and sent the searing ray flaming through the dark.

The stars danced more swiftly, troubled. Smith sensed a quick, intangible menace in their aroused motion. It was as though

"Yarol!" said Smith sharply. "Double strength--we'll cut a path through

something, drowsy and dreaming, had awakened suddenly from slumber to confront the intruders in this strange land. Yet nothing under the feet of their destroyers into fragments that twitched and squirmed with unquenchable animation too hideous to be called life.

Yarol and Smith and Jirel moved forward over brittle black things that still moved and crunched and crept beneath their feet. The two heatguns hissed softly, mowing a path. Jirel's yellow eyes dwelt speculatively on Smith's brawny back, and once she touched Yarol's dagger sheathed at her side. But she made no hostile move.

So they won free at last from the withered brown horrors, although until the thickening star-mist hid them Smith could see the nightmare horde crawling behind them, slowly, inexorably. And ever the stars danced and swung in their oddly patterned orbits, seeming to watch with detached and sardonic amusement as the three moved on.

happened; the stars raced back from the heat-ray's beam, but the crawling monsters paid it no attention, even though they blackened into cinders as they crept. The dry, rustling hordes of them advanced straight into the heat-gun's path, and crisped into ruin—and crunched

The misty brilliance thickened about them sometimes until they could not see each other's faces; sometimes it thinned so that distances were visible, long corridors of emptiness stretched through the stars. Along one of these aisles at last they caught a glimpse of rising ground, and turned toward it in some hopeless hope of escape.

The spongy earth became firmer as they advanced, until by the time they reached the upland they were walking on black, splintered rock from which a sort of star-veiled mountain rose into the misty upper air. Here the stars thickened about them again, so that they could see

nothing, but they stumbled up the jagged slope blindly, clutching at the rock with slipping fingers as they helped one another from ledge to ledge.

In Smith, as he mounted the difficult slopes, a fever of exploration had

The slope had grown steeper and more rugged at every step. There was no progress save by painful climbing. And now, as Smith braced his back against a rocky outcropping, straining upward to his full height as he supported Yarol's scrambling boots which a moment before had left his shoulders, his arms encountered a queer, thick obstruction in the starry mist overhead. Full of the desire to know what lay ahead, his mind intent on helping Yarol to a foothold above, he scarcely heeded it until the obstruction had thickened until he could hardly move his hands.

Then the shock of memory jarred him sickeningly awake as he recalled the wall of mist that had solidified between Franga and Jirel.

begun to burn so hotly that their danger retired to the back of his mind. What lay ahead, what unimaginable heights rearing among the stars, what lands beyond the mountain? He was not to know, then or

ever

Well, he had them now.

quite swiftly enough. That thickening mist had turned to strong steel about his wrists, and after a moment of surging struggle against it, while the veins stood out on his forehead and the blood thundered in his ears, he relaxed against the stone, stretched painfully to full height so that he almost swung from his prisoned wrists, and blinked about him in the dazzling dim air, searching for Franga.

He knew now, with a sick regretfulness, that danger had never been farther from them in the mist than they had been from one another. Franga must have moved invisibly at their sides, waiting patiently for

the men's hands to stretch far enough from their guns so that his shackles could prison them before they could reach the weapons.

He moved with whiplash swiftness to jerk his arms down, but not

From above, Yarol's voice, muffled in the starry mist, spoke passionately of gods and devils. Smith heard boots thrashing upon

He saw Jirel's back as she loitered below them on the slope, waiting for their call that the next highest ledge had been reached. He said quietly, "Joiry!" and met her gaze with a small, rueful grin.

"Well--what?" She was at his side before the question was out of her mouth, a blaze smoldering in her yellow eyes as she saw what had happened. Then she said viciously, "Good! This comes of trafficking with warlocks! May you hang there till you rot!"

"Heh!" came a dry chuckle from behind her. "He'll do just that, Joiry, if he doesn't obey my commands!" Franga came shuffling up the slope,

the rock and realized that the little Venusian must be struggling with bonds like his own. As for himself, he stood spread-eagled with his back to the mountain and his face to the starry void, boots braced on

a long slope of rising stone.

Jirel matched his fervor with a hot French oath and spun toward Franga purposefully. He smiled crookedly and stepped back, his hands weaving in the air between them. And once more the cloudy barrier thickened in the dimness. Through it, in a triumphant voice, Franga called to Smith,

"Now will you fulfill your bargain and wrest the lewel from Jirel?"

emerging from the stars as from a thick fog, his malice-bright eyes gloating on the prisoned men. From above, Yarol's voice poured smoking Venusian curses upon the wizard's unheeding head.

Smith pressed his head back against the stone and said wearily,
"Not until you return us to Joiry."

The warlock's eyes were on his, and in the baffled fury glaring there he thought he read suddenly the full reason why they had been

aching arms. The weight of the gun on his leg was a tantalization almost unbearable, so near and yet so hopelessly far from his shackled hands. Franga said: "I think I can change your mind." His hands behind the barrier moved cryptically, and there came a stirring in the stars that danced between him and Smith. They moved as if fireflies were swarming there, moved toward Smith and swirled about him dizzvingly, blindingly, so that the eye despaired of following their motion. They turned into streaks of flame spinning about him, and now the nearest brushed across his cheek. At the touch he started involuntarily, jerking back his head from the flame. For it was hot with a heat that sent pain stabbing deeper than a ray-burn through his flesh. Above him he heard Yarol's sharply caught breath, and knew that the hot pain was upon him too. He set his teeth and stared through the swirl at the warlock, his eyes pale and deadly. The spinning flames closed in, brushing his body with scores of tiny tongues, and at every touch the white-hot pain of their torment leaped through him until it seemed to him that every inch of his body flamed with deep-running agony. Through the blinding pain and the blinding shimmer Franga's voice rasped, "Will you do my bidding?" Stubbornly Smith shook his head, clinging even in the hot torture of

brought here. Franga had no thought of paying the debt he had contracted, nor of letting any of the three escape alive. Once the stone was surrendered they would die here, in some unimaginable way, and their bones would whiten until Judgment Day in the darkness at the mountain's foot. Their only hope of salvation lay in their ability to bargain with Franga over the Starstone. So he shut his lips on the refusal and shifted his shoulders to ease his already

to hold Franga to his bargain. And Yarol must endure it with him for a while. The Venusian had a shameless sort of bravery against physical pain for the simple reason that he could not endure it, quietly fainted and was out of it if called upon to suffer long. Smith hoped he reached that point soon. He said, "No," shortly, between clenched teeth, and pressed his head back against the rock, feeling sweat gather on his forehead as the flashing streaks of flame seared by him, every touch sending deep agony flaming through his flesh.

the flames to the desperate hope which was all that remained to him--that so long as Franga had not the Starstone he dared not kill them. Smith had endured pain before: he could endure it now long enough

they had flamed before, now they dazzled too blindingly to follow. The deep, hot torture of their flickering roared over him in a storm of agony, so that the torment wiped out all thought of Franga or Jirel or Yarol or anything but his own racked flesh flaming with ray-hot pain. He did not know that his fists were clenched above the shackles, or that the muscles stood out in ridges along his jaws as he fought to

keep the agony voiceless behind his teeth. The world was a hell of unbearable torment that swept him on a white-hot tide of pain deep into blazing oblivion. He did not even feel the drag on his wrists as his

Franga laughed in a brief, hard cackle and gestured with one hand. And the star-swirls began to flash like knives before Smith's eyes. If

knees gave way beneath him. Jirel had been watching with mingling emotions as the stars began to swirl into flames about her tall enemy. Triumph was foremost among them, as resentment and fury were foremost among her thoughts just then. But somehow, she who had looked hardily on torture many

times before now felt a gueer, hot weakness rising in her as the stars became brushing flames and she saw the sweat beading Smith's

forehead and his fists clench against the rock.

motives. And a small, reluctant admiration was coloring her resentment of him as she watched. Jirel was a connoisseur of torture, and she could not remember a man who had endured it more resolutely than Smith. Nor was there a sound from Yarol, half hidden in the starry mist above them, though the small flames streaked the dimness even there. Then she saw the tenseness melting from Smith's racked body as his long legs buckled at the knees, saw him collapse against the mountainside, swinging by his wrists from the shackles. And a sudden fury of sympathy and hot emotion rushed over her, a sudden gust of pain in his pain. Without realizing how it had happened she found herself beating with clenched fists against the barrier that parted her from Franga, heard her own voice crying. "Stop it! Stop! Let him go free--I give you the Starstone!" In the deeps of his pain-flaming oblivion Smith heard that high. passionate cry. The significance of it jolted him back into the memory that a world existed outside the burning circle of his agony, and with infinite effort he lifted his sagging head, found a footing on the rocky slope once more, struggled back into consciousness and flaming anguish. He called in a voice as hoarse as if it had screamed itself raw. "Jirel! Jirel, you fool, don't do it! He'll kill us all! Jirel!"

If she heard him she did not heed. She was wrenching with both hands at the doeskin tunic buckled at her throat, and Franga, the barrier dissolving, leaned eagerly forward with clawed hands

Then Franga's hateful voice demanded that he rob her by violence of her jewel and she had tensed herself involuntarily to the struggle before she heard Smith's tortured but resolute "No." She stared at him then half in amazement, her mind whirling with wonder at his "Don't--Jirel, don't!" yelled Smith despairingly through the dazzle of the flames as the leather parted and suddenly, blindingly, the Starstone flamed in her hands.

outstretched.

upon the great pale glory of the jewel.

There was utter silence in that strange, dim place as the Starstone blazed through the dusk, its cold, still pallor burning in Jirel's fingers like a block of frozen flame. Looking down, she saw again her own fingers distorted through its translucency, saw again that queer,

moving flicker as if a shadow stirred in the deeps of the stone.

Even his own hot pain was blotted for a moment from Smith's mind as he stared. Franga bent forward, breath sucked in, eyes riveted

For a moment it seemed to her as if these smooth, cool surfaces against her hands enclosed a space as vast as the heavens. In a moment of sudden vertigo she might have been staring deep into an infinity through whose silences moved a something that filled it from edge to edge. Was it a world she held here, as vast in its own dimensions as space itself, even though her narrow hands cradled it

place—a moving shadow that—
"Jirel!" Smith's pain-hoarse voice startled her out of her dreaming daze. She lifted her head and moved toward him, half visible in the

between them? And was there not a Dweller in that vast, glowing

swirl of his torture, holding the jewel like a lamp in her hands. "Don't-don't do it!" begged Smith, gripping hard at his ebbing consciousness as the flames stabbed through him.

"Free him!" she commanded Franga, feeling her own throat constrict inexplicably as she saw the pain etched upon Smith's scarred face.

"You surrender the stone willingly?" The warlock's eyes were ravenous upon her hands. "Yes--yes, only free him!" Smith choked on his own desperation as he saw her holding out the jewel. At any cost he knew he must keep it from Franga's clutches, and to his pain-dazed brain there seemed only one way for that. How it would help he did not stop to think, but he put all his weight on his prisoned wrists, swinging his long body through the burning stars in an arc as he kicked the iewel from Jirel's outstretched hands. She gasped; Franga screamed in a thin, high note that guivered with terror as the Starstone was dashed from her hands against the iagged rock of the mountainside. There was a cracking sound that tinkled like broken glass, and then--And then a pale, bright glory rolled up in their faces as if the light that

dwelt in the jewel were pouring out of its shattered prison. The winking stars were swallowed up in its splendor, the dim air glowed and brightened, the whole mountainside was bathed in the calm, still glory that a moment before had blazed in the Starstone's deeps. Franga was muttering frantically, twisting his hands in spells that

accomplished nothing, gabbling in a cracked voice incantations that evoked no magic. It was as if all his power had melted with the melting stars, the vanished dimness, and he stood unprotected in the full glow of this alien light.

Smith was scarcely heeding it. For as the great pale glory billowed up about him the flashing torment of the stars vanished as their

flames vanished, and the utter bliss of peace after pain left him so weak with relief that as the shackles dissolved about his wrists he could only reel back against the rock while waves of near-oblivion A rattling and scuffling sounded above him, and Yarol's small form slid to the ground at his feet in the complete relaxation of unconsciousness. There was a silence while Smith breathed deeply and slowly, gathering strength again, while Yarol stirred in the beginnings of awakening and Franga and Jirel stared about them in

washed over him.

intangible.

the broadening light from the Starstone.

shadow of light—a deeper brilliance in the glory of the pale day about them. Smith found himself staring directly into its blazing heart, unblinded, although he could make out no more than the shadowy outlines of a being that hung above them—inhuman, utterly alien—but not terrible, not menacing. A presence as tangible as flame—and as

Then down about them swept a thing that can be called only a

probing gaze that seemed to search the depths of his mind and soul. He strained his eyes, staring into the heart of the white blaze, trying to make out the nature of the being that regarded him. It was like the graceful whorl of a nautilus—and yet he sensed that his eyes could not fully comprehend the unearthly curves and spirals that followed a fantastic, non-Euclidean system of some alien geometry. But the beauty of the thing he could recognize, and there was a deep awe

And somehow he sensed a cool and impersonal regard, an aloof,

beauty of the thing he could recognize, and there was a deep awe within him, and a feeling of fathomless delight in the wonder and beauty of the being he gazed on.

Franga was screaming thinly and hoarsely, falling to his knees to hide his eyes from the deep splendor. The air quivered, the shadow of

brilliance quivered, and a thought without words quivered too through the minds of the three at he mountain's foot.

"For this release We are grateful," said a voiceless voice as deep

one last favor before We return to Our own place again. Ask it of Us." "Oh, return us home again!" gasped Jirel before Smith could speak. "Take us out of this terrible place and send us home!" Abruptly, almost instantaneously, the shadow of light enveloped them, swept blindingly about them all. The mountain dropped away underfoot, the glory-bright air swept sidewise into nothingness. It was as if the walls of space and time opened up all around them. Smith heard Franga's shriek of utter despair--saw Jirel's face whirled by him with a sudden, desperate message blazing in her yellow eyes, the red hair streaming like a banner in the wind--and then that dazzle all about him was the dulled gleam of steel walls, and a cold steel surface was smooth against his cheek. He lifted his head heavily and stared into silence, into Yarol's eyes across the table in the little Martian drinking-booth he had left an eon ago. In silence the Venusian returned that long stare.

and still and somehow flaming as the light that made it manifest. "We Whom strong magic prisoned in the Starstone ages ago would grant

Then Yarol leaned back in his chair and called, "Marnak! Liquor-quick!" and swung round and began to laugh softly, crazily.

Smith groped for the glass of segir-whisky he had pushed away when he rose from this table, ages past. He threw back his head and

Smith groped for the glass of segir-whisky he had pushed away when he rose from this table, ages past. He threw back his head and tossed the liquid down his throat with a quick, stiff-wristed gesture, closing his eyes as the familiar warmth burned through him. Behind

the closed lids flashed the remembrance of a keen, pale face whose eyes blazed with some sudden violence of emotion, some message he would never know—whose red streaming hair was a banner on the

wind. The face of a girl dead two thousand years in time, light-years of space away, whose very dust was long lost upon the bright winds

of earth.	
Smith shrugged and drained his glass.	

Werewoman

learned by experience not to tread.

Published in Leaves, #2 (1938). Reprinted in Horrors Unknown (ed. Sam Moskowitz), Walker & Co.: 1971. With the noise of battle fading behind him down the wind, Northwest Smith staggered into the west and the twilight, stumbling as he went. Blood spattered brightly behind him on the rocks, leaving a clear trail to track him by, but he knew he would not be followed far. He was headed into the salt wastelands to the westward, and they would not follow him there. He urged his reluctant feet faster, for he knew that he must be out of sight in the grey waste before the first of the scavengers came to loot

the dead. They would follow--that trail of blood and staggering

footsteps would draw them like wolves on his track, hot in the hope of further spoils--but they would not come far. He grinned a little wryly at the thought, for he was going into no safety here, though he left

certain death behind. He was stumbling, slow step by step, into almost as certain a death, of fever and thirst and hunger in the wastelands, if no worse death caught him first. They told tales of this arev salt desert.... He had never before come even this far into the cold waste during all the weeks of their encampment. He was too old an adventurer not to know that when people shun a place completely and talk of it in whispers and tell little half-finished, fearful stories of it over campfires. that place is better left alone. Some might have been spurred by that very reticence into investigation, but Northwest Smith had seen too many strange things in his checkered career to doubt the basis of fact behind folktales or care to rush in heedlessly where others had touched his keen, scarred face with a breath of utter loneliness and desolation. No man-smell of smoke or byre or farmstead tainted it, blowing clear across miles beyond miles of wastelands. Smith's nostrils guivered to that scent of unhumanity. He saw the grevness stretching before him, flat and featureless, melting into the dark, There was a sparse grass growing, and low shrub and a few stunted trees, and brackish water in deep, still pools dotted the place at far intervals. He found himself listening.... Once in very long-ago ages, so campfire whispers had told him, a forgotten city stood here. Who dwelt in it, or what, no man knew. It was a great city spreading over miles of land, rich and powerful enough to wake enmity, for a mighty foe had come at last out of the lowlands and in a series of tremendous battles razed it to the ground. What grievance they had against the dwellers in the city no one will ever know now, but it must have been dreadful, for when the last tower was laid to earth and the last stone toppled from its foundation

The sound of battle had dwindled to a faint murmur on the evening breeze. He lifted his head painfully and stared into the gathering dark ahead with narrowed eyes the no-colour of pale steel. The wind

they had sown the land with salt, so that for generations no living thing grew in all the miles of desolation. And not content with this, they had laid a curse upon the very earth wherein the city had its roots, so that even today man shun the place without understanding why.

It was very long past, that battle, and history forgot the very name of the city, and victor and vanguished alike sank together into the limbo

It was very long past, that battle, and history forgot the very name of the city, and victor and vanquished alike sank together into the limbo of the forgotten. In time the salt-sown lands gained a measure of life again and the sparse vegetation that now clothed it struggled up through the barren soil. But men still shunned the place.

They said, in whispers, that there were dwellers yet in the salt-lands.
Wolves came out by night sometimes and carried off children

those daring hunters who ventured in search of the wild game that ran through the underbrush spoke fearfully of naked werewomen that howled in the distances. No one knew what became of the adventurous souls who travelled too far alone into the desolation of the place. It was accursed for human feet to travel, and those who dwelt there, said the legends, must be less than human.

Smith discounted much of this when he turned from the bloody shambles of that battle into the wastelands beyond. Legends grow, he knew. But a basis for the tales he did not doubt, and he glanced ruefully down at the empty holsters hanging low on his legs. He was completely unarmed, perhaps for the first time in more years than he liked to remember; for his path had run for the most part well outside the law, and such men do not go unarmed anywhere--even to bed.

straying late; sometimes a new-made grave was found open and empty in the morning, and people breathed of ghouls.... Late travellers had heard voices wailing from the wastes by night, and

caught his breath painfully, for that slash in the shoulder was deep, and blood still dripped to the ground, though not so freely as before. The wound was closing. He had lost much blood—the whole side of his leather garments was stiff with it, and the bright stain spattering behind him told of still greater losses. The pain of his shoulder stabbed at him yet, but it was being swallowed up now in a vast, heaving greyness....

He drove his feet on stubbornly over the uneven ground, though the whole dimming landscape was wavering before him like a sea---

Well, no help for it now. He shrugged a little, and then grimaced and

swelling monstrously--receding into vague distances.... The ground floated up to meet him with surprising gentleness.

He opened his eyes presently to a grey twilight, and after a while staggered up and went on. No more blood flowed, but the shoulder

distances or rang in his own head-long, faint howls like wolves wailing their hunger to the stars. When he fell the second time he did not know it, and was surprised to open his eyes upon full dark with stars looking down on him and the grass tickling his cheek.

He went on. There was no great need of it now-he was well beyond pursuit, but the dim urge to keep moving dinned in his weary brain. He was sure now that the long howls were coming to him over the

was stiff and throbbing, and the wasteland heaved still like a rolling sea about him. The singing in his ears grew loud, and he was not sure whether the faint echoes of sound he heard came over grey

There were queer little voices going by overhead in the wind. Thin, shrill. With immense effort he slanted a glance upward and thought he could see, with the clarity of exhaustion, the long, clean lines of the wind streaming across the sky. He saw no more than that, but the small voices shrilled thinly in his ears. Presently he was aware of motion beside him--life of some nebulous sort moving parallel to his

course, invisible in the starlight. He was aware of it through the thrill of evil that prickled at the roots of his hair, pulsing from the dimness at

waste stretches; coming nearer. By instinct his hand dropped to

clutch futilely at the empty holster.

his side--though he could see nothing. But with that clarity of inner vision he felt the vast and shadowy shape lurching, formlessly through the grass at his side. He did not turn his head again, but the hackles of his neck bristled. The howls were nearing, too. He set his teeth and drove on, unevenly.

He fell for the third time by a clump of stunted trees, and lay for a

while breathing heavily while long, slow waves of oblivion washed over him and receded like waves over sand. In the intervals of lucidity he knew that those howls were coming closer and closer over the greyness of the salt-lands. He went on. The illusion of that formless spasm of pain crossed his face. Death he did not mind—he had kept pace with it too many years to fear that familiar visage—but death under fangs, unarmed... He staggered on a little faster, and the breath whistled through his clenched teeth.

Dark forms were circling his, slipping shadowily through the grass.

They were wary, these beasts of the outlands. They did not draw near enough for him to see them save as shadows gliding among the shadows, patient and watching. He cursed them futilely with his failing breath, for he knew now that he dared not fall again. The grey waves washed upward, and he shouted something hoarse in his throat and called upon a last reservoir of strength to bear him up. The dark

walker-in-the-dark still haunted him through the grass, but he was scarcely heeding it now. The howls had changed to short, sharp yaps, crisp in the starlight, and he knew that the wolves had struck his trail.

Again, instinctively, his hand flashed downward toward his gun, and a

So he went on, wading through oblivion that rose waist-high, shoulder-high, chin-high—and receded again before the indomitable onward drive that dared not let him rest. Something was wrong with his eyes now—the pale-steel eyes that had never failed him before—for among the dark forms he was thinking he saw white ones,

forms started at his voice.

For an endless while he stumbled on under the chilly stars while the earth heaved gently beneath his feet and the greyness was a sea that rose and fell in blind waves, and white figures weaved about his through the hollow dark. Quite suddenly he knew that the end of his strength had come. He knew it surely, and in the last moment of

slipping and gliding wraithlike in the shadow....

through the hollow dark. Quite suddenly he knew that the end of his strength had come. He knew it surely, and in the last moment of lucidity left to him he saw a low tree outlined against the stars and staggered to it—setting his broad back against the trunk, fronting the

dark watchers with lowered head and pale eyes that glared defiance.

was sliding upward past him-the ground was rising-. He gripped the sparse grass with both hands, and swore as he fell. When he opened his eyes again he stared into a face straight out of hell. A woman's face, twisted into a diabolical smile, stooped over him--glare-eyed in the dark. White fangs slavered as she bent to his throat. Smith choked back a strangled sound that was half-oath, half-prayer. and struggled to his feet. She started back with a soundless leap that set her wild hair flying, and stood staring him in the face with wide slant eyes that glared greenly from the pallor of her face. Through the dark her body was white as a sickle moon half-veiled in the long, wild hair. She glared with hungry fangs a-drip. Beyond her he sensed other forms, dark and white, circling restlessly through the shadows--and he began to understand dimly, and knew that there was no hope in life for him, but he spread his long legs wide and gave back glare for glare, pale-eyed and savage. The pack circled him, dim blurs in the dark, the green glare of eyes shining alike from white shapes and black. And to his dizzied eyes it seemed that the forms were not stable; shifting from dark to light and back again with only the green-glowing eyes holding the same glare through all the changing. They were closing in now, the soft snarls rising and sharp yaps impatiently breaking through the guttural undernotes, and he saw the gleam of teeth, white under the stars. He had no weapon, and the wasteland reeled about him and the earth heaved underfoot, but he squared his shoulders savagely and fronted them in hopeless defiance, waiting for the wave of darkness

and hunger to come breaking over him in an overwhelming tide. He

For that one moment he faced them resolutely--then the tree-trunk

about the fierceness of her struck a savage chord within him, and-facing death as he was-he barked a short, wild laugh at her, and velled into the rising wind. "Come on, werewoman! Call your pack!" She stared for the briefest instant, half poised for leaping--while something like a spark seemed to flash between them, savageness calling to savageness across the barriers of everything alive--and suddenly she flung up her arms, the black hair whirling, and tossed back her head and bayed to the stars; a wild, long, ululating yell that held nothing of humanity, a triumphant bay of fierce delight echoing down the wind. All about her in the dark, hoarse throats caught up the yell and tossed it from voice to voice across the salt-lands until the very stars shivered at the wild, exultant baying. And as the long vell trembled into silence something inexplicable happened to Smith. Something guivered in answer within him, agonisingly, the grey oblivion he had been fighting so long swallowed him up at a gulp--and then he leaped within himself in a sudden, ecstatic rush; and while one part of him slumped to its knees and then to its face in the grass, the living vital being that was Smith sprang free into the cold air that stung like sharp wine. The wolf-pack rushed clamorously about him, the wild, high vells shivering delightfully along every nerve of his suddenly awakened body. And it was as if a muffling darkness had lifted from his senses, for the night opened up in all directions to his new eyes, and his nostrils caught fresh, exciting odours on the streaming wind, and in his ears a thousand tiny sounds took on sudden new clarity and

met the green desire of the woman's wild eyes as she stooped forward, gathering herself for the lunge, and suddenly something

The pack that had surged so clamorously about him was a swirl of dark bodies for an instant—then in a blur and a flash they were dark

meaning.

He stood half dazed at the transition, for even the wide salt moor was no longer dark and empty, but pale grey under the stars and peopled with nebulous, unstable beings that wavered away from the white wolf-pack which ringed him, and above the clamour of wild voices that thin, shrill chattering went streaming down the wind overhead. Out of the circling pack a white figure broke suddenly, and he felt cold arms about his neck and a cold, thin body pressing his. Then the white whirl parted violently and another figure thrust through--the fierce-eyed woman who had called him across the barriers of flesh into this half-land of her own. Her green-glaring eyes stabbed at the sister wolf whose arms twined Smith's neck, and the growl that broke

from her lips was a wolf's guttural. The woman fell away from Smith's embrace, crouching at bay, as the other, with a toss of wild hair, bared her fangs and launched herself straight at the throat of the interloper. They went down in a tangle of white and tossing dark, and

no longer--rose on hind legs and cast off the darkness as they rose-and slim, white, naked werewomen swirled around him in a tangle of

flashing limbs and streaming hair.

challenge to the dark.

the pack fell still so that the only sound was the heavy breathing of the fighters and the low, choked snarls that rippled from their throats. Then over the struggle of white and black burst a sudden torrent of scarlet. Smith's nostrils flared to the odour that had a new, fascinating sweetness now--and the werewoman rose, bloody-mouthed, from the body of her rival. The green-glowing eyes met his, and a savage exultation flowing from them met as savage a delight wakening in

him, and her keen, moon-white face broke into a smile of hellish iov.

She flung up her head again and bayed a long, triumphant cry to the stars, and the pack about her took up the yell, and Smith found his own face turned to the sky and his own throat shouting a fierce like the rush of the wind, that effortless racing, as the earth flowed backward under their spurning feet and the wind streamed in their nostrils with a thousand tingling odours. The white werewoman raced at his side, her long hair flying behind her like a banner, her shoulder brushina his. They ran through strange places. The trees and the grass had taken on new shapes and meanings, and in a vague, half-realised way he was aware of curious forms looming round him--buildings, towers, walls, high turrets shining in the starlight, yet so nebulous that they did not impede their flight. He could see these shadows of a city very clearly sometimes-sometimes he ran down marble streets, and it seemed to him that his feet rang in golden sandals on the pavement and rich garments whipped behind him in the wind of his speed, and a sword clanked at his side. He thought the woman beside him fled in bright-coloured sandals too, and her long skirts rippled away from her flying limbs and the streaming hair was twined with iewels--vet he knew he ran naked beside a moon-bare wolf-woman over coarse grass that rustled to his tread. And sometimes, too, it seemed to him that he fled on four legs, not two--fleetly as the wind, thrusting a pointed muzzle into the breeze and lolling a red tongue over dripping fangs.... Dim shapes fled from their sweeping onward rush--great, blurred. formless things; dark beings with eyes; thin wraiths wavering backward from their path. The great moor teemed with these halfseen monstrosities; fierce-eyed, some of them, breathing out

menace, and evil, angry shapes that gave way reluctantly before the were-pack's sweep. But they gave way. There were terrible things in that wasteland, but the most terrible of all were the werewomen, and

Then they were running--jostling one another in savage play, flying over the coarse grass on feet that scarcely brushed the ground. It was voices. All this he knew intuitively. Only the thin chattering that streamed down the wind did not hush when the were-voices howled. There were many odours on the wind that night, sharp and sweet and acrid, wild odours of wild, desolate lands and the dwellers therein. And then, quite suddenly on a vagrant breeze, lashing their nostrils like a whip—the harsh, rich, blood-tingling scent of man. Smith flung up his head to the cold stars and bayed long and shudderingly, and the wild wolf-yell rang from throat to throat through the pack until the whole band of them was shaking the very air to that savage chorus. They loped down the wind-stream, nostrils flaring to that full, rich scent.

Smith ran at the forefront, shoulder to shoulder with the wild white

all the dreadful, unreal beings made way at the bay of those savage

nostrils, and hunger wrenched at him as the smell grew stronger and faint atavistic stirrings of anticipation rose in his memory.... Then they saw them.

A little band of hunters was crossing the moorland, crashing through the underbrush, guns on their shoulders. Blindly they walked, stumbling over hummocks that were clear to Smith's new eyes. And all about them the vague denizens of the place were gathering unseen. Great, nebulous, cloudy shapes dogged their footsteps through the grass, lurching along formlessly. Dark things with eyes

flitted by, turning a hungry glare unseen upon the hunters. White shapes wavered from their path and closed in behind. The men did not see them. They must have sensed the presence of inimical beings, for now and then one would glance over his shoulder

creature who had fought for him. The man-smell was sweet in his

nervously, or hitch a gun forward as if he had almost seen-then lower it sheepishly and go on.

The very sight of them fired that strange hunger in Smith's new being,

toward the frosty stars. At the sound of it a ripple of alarm went through the unclean, nebulous crowd that dogged the hunters' footsteps. Eyes turned toward the approaching pack, glaring angrily from bodies as unreal as smoke. But as they drew nearer the press began to melt away, the misty shapes wavering off reluctantly into the pallor of the night before the sweep of the wolves. They skimmed over the grass, flying feet spurning the ground, and with a rush and a shout they swooped down around the hunters, yelling their hunger. The men had huddled into a little knot, backs together and guns bristling outward as the were-pack eddied round them. Three or four men fired at random into the circling pack, the flash and sound of it sending a wavering shudder through the pale things that had drawn back to a safe distance, watching. But the wolf-woman paid no heed.

and again he flung back his head and velled fiercely the long wolf-cry

voice of panic terror. "No use to fire! No use—don't you see? These aren't real wolves...."

Smith had a fleeting realisation that to human eyes they must, then, seem wolf-formed, though all about him in the pale night he saw clearly only white, naked women with flying hair circling the hunters and baying hungrily with wolf-voices as they ran.

The dark hunger was ravaging him as he paced the narrowing circle

Then the leader--a tall man in a white fur cap--shouted suddenly in a

with short, nervous stavaging nim as he paced the narrowing circle with short, nervous staves—the human bodies so near, smelling so richly of blood and flesh. Vaguely memories of that blood running sweetly eddied through his mind, and the feel of teeth meeting solidly in flesh; and beyond that a deeper hunger, inexplicably, for something he could not name. Only he felt he would never have peace again until he had sank his teeth into the throat of that man in the white fur cap; felt blood gushing over his face....

glare. "See--the big one with white eyes, running with the she-wolf...." He fumbled for something inside his coat, "The Devil himself--all the rest are green-eved, but--white eves--see?" Something in the sound of his voice lashed that hunger in Smith to the breaking point. It was unbearable. A snarl choked up in his throat and he gathered himself to spring. The man must have seen the flare of it in the pale eves meeting his, for he gasped, "God in Heaven!..." and clawed desperately at his collar. And just as Smith's feet left the ground in a great, steel-muscled spring straight for that tempting throat the man ripped out what he had been groping for and the starlight caught the glint of it upraised-a silver cross dangling from a broken chain. Something blinding exploded in Smith's innermost brain, Something compounded of thunder and lightning smote him in midair. An agonised howl ripped itself from his throat as he fell back, blinded and deafened and dazed, while his brain rocked to its foundations

"Look!" shouted the man, pointing as his eyes met Smith's ravenous

and long shivers of dazzling force shuddered through the air about him.

Dimly, from a great distance, he heard the agonized howls of the werewomen, the shouts of men, the trample of shod feet on the ground. Behind his closed eyes he could still see that cross upheld, a blinding symbol from which streamers of forked lightning blazed away and the air crackled all around. When the tumult had faded in his ears and the blaze died away and the shocked air shuddered into stillness again, he felt the touch of cold, gentle hands upon him and opened his eyes to the green glare of other eyes bending over him. He pushed her away and struggled to his feet, swaying a little as he

stared round the plain. All the white werewomen were gone save the one at his side. The huntsmen were gone. Even the misty denizens of shocked silence. All about them the plain lay still, shuddering a little and gathering its forces again after the ordeal.

The werewoman had trotted off a little way and was beckoning to him impatiently over her shoulder. He followed, instinctively anxious to leave the spot of the disaster. Presently they were running again, shoulder to shoulder across the grass, the plain spinning away under their flying feet. The scene of that conflict fell behind them, and strength was flowing again through Smith's light-footed body, and overhead, faintly, the thin, shrill chattering began anew.

With renewed strength the old hunger flooded again through him, compellingly. He tossed up his head to test the wind, and a little whimper of eagerness rippled from his throat. An answering whine

from the running woman replied to it. She tossed back her hair and sniffed the wind, hunger flaming in her eyes. So they ran through the pale night, hunter and huntress, while dim shapes wavered from their path and the earth reeled backward under their spurning feet.

the place were gone. Empty in the grey dimness the wasteland stretched away. Even the thin piping overhead had fallen into

the speed of the wind, arrogantly in the knowledge of their strength, as the dreadful dwellers of the aeon-cursed moor fled from their approach and the very air shuddering when they bayed.

Again the illusion of misty towers and walls wavered in the dimness before Smith's eyes. He seemed to run down marble-paved streets, and felt again the clank of a belted sword and the ripple of rich garments. and saw the skirts of the woman beside him moulded to

It was pleasant to run so, in perfect unison, striding effortlessly with

her limbs as she fled along with streaming, jewel-twined hair. He thought that the buildings rising so nebulously all around were growing higher as they advanced. He caught vague glimpses of arches and columns and great domed temples, and began,

thronging.

Then simultaneously his feet seemed to strike a yielding resistance, as if he had plunged at a stride knee-deep into heavy water, and the woman beside him threw up her arms wildly in a swirl of hair and tossed back her head and screamed hideously, humanly, despairingly—the first human sound he had heard from her lips—and stumbled to her knees on the grass that was somehow a marble pavement.

Smith bent to catch her as she fell, plunging his arms into unseen resistance as he did so. He felt it suck at her as he wrenched the limp body out of those amazing, invisible wavelets that were lapping higher and higher up his legs with incredible swiftness. He swung her

up clear of them, feeling the uncontrollable terror that rippled out from her body course in unbroken wavelets through his own, so he shook with nameless panic, not understanding why. The thick tide had risen mufflingly about his thighs when he turned back the way he had come

somehow uneasily, to sense presences in the streets, unseen but

and began to fight his way out of the clinging horror he could not see, the woman a weight of terror in his arms.

It seemed to be a sort of thickness in the air, indescribable, flowing about him in deepening waves that lapped up and up as if some half-solidified jelly were swiftly and relentlessly engulfing him. Yet he could see nothing but the grass underfoot, the dim, dreamlike marble pavement, the night about, the cold stars overhead. He struggled forward, dragging his legs by main force through the invisible thickness. It was worse than trying to run through water, with the retarded motion of nightmares. It sucked at him, draggingly, as he struggled forward through the deeps of it, stumbling, not daring to fall, the woman a dead weight in his arms.

clinging horror. The little lapping waves of it ceased to mount. He felt the thickness receding downward, past his knees, down about his ankles, until only his feet sucked and stumbled in invisibility, the nameless mass shuddering and quaking. And at long last he broke again, and as his feet touched the clear ground he leaped forward wildly, like an arrow from a bow, into the delightful freedom of the open air. It felt like pure flying after that dreadful struggle through the unseen. Muscles exulting at the release, he fled over the grass like a winged thing while the dim buildings reeled away behind him and the woman stirred a little in his arms, an inconsidered weight in the joy of freedom. Presently she whimpered a little, and he paused by a stunted tree to set her down again. She glanced round wildly. He saw from the look on her bone-white face that the danger was not yet past, and glanced round himself, seeing nothing but the dim moor with wraith-like figures wavering here and there and the stars shining down coldly. Overhead the thin shrilling went by changelessly in the wind. All this was familiar. Yet the werewoman stood poised for instant flight, seeming unsure in just what direction danger lay, and her eyes glared panic into the dimness. He knew then that dreadful though the werepack was, a more terrible thing haunted the wasteland--invisibly. frightfully indeed to wake in the wolf-woman's eves that staring horror. Then something touched his foot. He leaped like the wild thing he was, for he knew that feel-even in so short a time he knew that feel. It was flowing round his foot, sucking at his ankle even as he poised for flight. He seized the woman's wrist and twisted round, wrenching his foot from the invisible grip, leaping forward arrow-swift into the pale darkness. He heard her catch her

breath in a sobbing gasp, eloquent of terror, as she fell into stride

beside him.

And very slowly he won free. Very slowly he forced his way out of the

skimming over the grass like something winged and terror-stricken, the sobbing breath of the woman keeping time to his stride. What he fled he could not even guess. It had no form in any image he could conjure up. Yet he felt dimly that it was nothing alien, but rather something too horribly akin to him... and the deadly danger he did not understand spurred on his flying feet.

The plain whirled by blurrily in their speed. Dim things with eyes fluttered away in panic as they neared, clearing a terror-stricken way for the dreadful were-people who fled in such blind horror of something more dreadful yet.

For eternities they ran. Misty towers and walls fell away behind them. In his terror-dimmed mind it seemed to him in flashes that he was that other runner clad in rich garments and belted with the sword, running

So they fled, invisibility ravening at their heels. He knew, somehow, that it followed. The thick, clutching waves of it were lapping faster and faster just short of his flying feet, and he strained to the utmost,

beside that other fleeing woman from another horror whose nature he did not know. He scarcely felt the ground underfoot. He ran blindly, knowing only that he must run and run until he dropped, that something far more dreadful than any death he could die was lapping hungrily at his heels, threatening him with an unnameable, incomprehensible horror—that he must run and run and run....

And so, very slowly, the panic cleared. Very gradually sanity returned to him. He ran still, not daring to stop, for he knew the invisible hunger

lapped yet not far behind-knew it surely without understanding how-but his mind had cleared enough for him to think, and his thoughts told curious things, half-realised things that formed images in his brain unbidden, drawn from some far source beyond his

understanding. He knew, for instance, that the thing at their heels was unescapable. He knew that it would never cease its relentless pursuit,

somehow knew, but could not form even into thought-pictures. It was something too far outside any experience for the mind to grasp it. The horror he felt instinctively was entirely within himself. He could see nothing pursuing him, feel nothing, hear nothing. No tremor of menace reached toward him from the following nothingness. But within him horror swelled and swelled balloon-like, a curious horror akin to something that was part of him, so it was as if he fled in terror of himself; and with no more hope of ever escaping than if indeed he fled his own shadow. The panic had passed. He no longer ran blindly, but he knew now that he must run and run forever, hopelessly... but his mind refused to picture the end. He thought the woman's panic had abated, too, Her breathing was evener, not the frantic gasping of that first frenzy, and he no longer felt the shaking waves of pure terror beating out from her against the ephemeral substance that was himself. And now, as the grey landscape slid past changelessly and the thin shapes still wavered from their path and the piping went by overhead. he became conscious as he ran of a changing in the revulsion that spurred him on. There were little moments when the horror behind drew him curiously, tightening its hold on that part of his being so strangely akin to it. As a man might stare over a precipice-edge and

silent, invisible, remorseless, until the thick waves of it had swallowed up its guarry, and what followed that--what unimaginable horror--he

desire grew to turn and face it, let it come lapping over him, steep himself in the thick invisibility—even though his whole being shuddered violently from the very thought.

Without realising it, his pace slackened. But the woman knew, and

feel the mounting urge to fling himself over, even in the face of his horror of falling, so Smith felt the strong pull of the thing that followed, if thing it might be called. Without abatement in his horror the curious their heels.

While the access was at its height he felt the grip of her hand loosen a little and knew that the strange tugging at something within was reaching out for her. His hand tightened over hers and he felt the little shake she gave to free herself of that blind pull.

gripped his hand fiercely, a frantic appeal rippling through him from the contact. At her touch the pull abated for a while and he ran on in an access of revulsion, very conscious of the invisibility lapping at

it brushed Smith's heel. And stronger and stronger grew the blind urge within him to turn, to plunge into the heavy flow of what followed, to steep himself in invisibility until-until-. He could form no picture of that utimate, but each time he reached the point of picturing it a shudder went over him and blankness clouded his mind. And ever

So they fled, the strength in each bearing the other up. Behind them relentlessly the Something followed. Twice a forward lapping wave of

within him that thing akin to the Follower strengthened and grew, a blind urge from his innermost being It grew so strong that only the grip of the werewoman's hand held him from turning, and the plain faded from about him like a grey dream and he ran through a curving void-

from about nim like a grey dream and he ran through a curving void a void that he somehow knew was bending back upon itself so that he must eventually, if he ran on, come round behind his pursuer and overtake it, wade head-on into the thick deeps of invisibility... yet he dared not slacken his running, for then it would catch him from

behind. So he spun in the treadmill, terror ahead, terror behind, with no choice but to run and no hope for all his running.

When he saw the plain at all it was in dim flashes, unaccountably

blurred and not always at the correct angles. It tilted without reason. Once he saw a dark pool of water slanting before him like a door,

and once a whole section of landscape hung mirage-like above his head. Sometimes he panted up steep inclines, sometimes he behind, he began to be aware that his flight had somehow twisted and they loomed once more, shadowily, overhead. With a sickening sense of futility he fled again down the dream-vague marble pavements between rows of cloudy palaces.

Through all these dizzy metamorphoses the pursuer flowed relentlessly behind, lapping at his heels when he slowed. He began to realise, very dimly, that it might have overtaken him with ease, but that he was being spurred on thus for some vast, cloudy purpose-perhaps so that he might complete the circle he was so vaguely aware of and plunge of his own effort headlong into the very thing

skimmed fleetly down steeper slopes--yet he knew the plain in reality

And now, though he had long ago left those misty towers and walls far

lay flat and featureless from edge to edge.

The dim shapes of buildings reeled past. The woman running at his side had become something cloudy and vague too, a panting presence flying from the same peril—into the same peril—but unreal as a dream. He felt himself unreal too, a phantom fleeing hand in hand with another phantom through the streets of a phantom city. And

all reality was melting away save the unreal, invisible thing that

from which he fled. But he was not fleeing now, he was being driven.

pursued him, and only it had reality while everything else faded to shapes of nothingness. Like driven ghosts they fled.

And as reality melted about them, the shadowy city took firmer shape. In the reversal everything real became cloudy, grass and trees and pools dimming like some forgotten dream, while the unstable

outlines of the towers loomed up more and more clearly in the pale dark, colours flushing them as if reviving blood ran through the stones. Now the city stood firm and actual around them, and vague trees thrust themselves mistily through unbroken masonry, shadows

of grass waved over firm marble pavements. Superimposed upon the

unreal, the real world seemed vague as a mirage. It was a curious architecture that rose around them now, so old and so forgotten that the very shapes of it were fantastic to Smith's eyes. Men in silk and steel moved down the streets, wading to their greaveclad knees in shadowy grass they did not seem to see. Women, too, brushed by in mail as fine-linked and shining as gowns of silver tissue, belted with swords like the men. Their faces were set in a strained stare, and though they hurried they gave an impression of aimlessness, as if moved by some outer compulsion they did not understand And through the hurrying crowd, past the strange coloured towers, over the grass-shadowed streets, were-woman and wolf-man fled like the shadows they had become, pale wraiths blowing through the crowds unseen, the invisible follower lapping at their feet when they faltered. That force within which had urged them to turn and meet the pursuer now commanded them irresistibly to flee--to flee toward that same ending, for they knew now that they ran toward what they fled, roundaboutly; yet dared not stop running for deadly fear of what flowed along behind. Yet in the end they did turn. The werewoman ran now in blind submission, all the strength dissolved that at first had carried her on. She was like a ghost blowing along on a gale, unresisting, unquestioning, hopeless. But in Smith a stouter spirit dwelt. And something strong and insistent was urging him to turn--an insistence that had no relation to the other urge to wait. It may have been a very human revolt against being driven, it may have been a deeply ingrained dislike of running from anything, or of allowing death to overtake him from behind. It had been bred in him to face danger when he could not escape it, and the old urge that every fighting thing knows--even a cornered rat will turn--drove him at last to face what must be very near now. Some instinct stronger than the force that harried them told him that. And so, ignoring the armoured crowd that eddied round them, he gripped the werewoman's wrist hard and slackened his speed, fighting against the urge that would have driven him on, choking down the panic that rose involuntarily as he waited for the thick waves to begin their surging round his feet. Presently he saw the shadow of a tree leaning through the smooth stone of a building, and instinctively he chose that misty thing he knew to be real for a bulwark to set his back against, rather than the unreal wall that looked so solid to his eyes. He braced his shoulders, holding a firm grip on the woman's wrist as she struggled and whimpered and moaned in her wolf-voice, straining to break the hold and run on. About, the mail-clad crowd hurried by heedlessly. And very soon he felt it--the lapping wavelets touching his toes. He shuddered through all his unreal body at the feel, but he stood steady, gripping the struggling wolf-woman in a resolute hold, feeling the thick waves flowing around his feet, creeping up to his ankles, lapping higher and higher round his legs. For a while he stood at bay, feeling terror choke up and up in his throat as the waves rose round him, scarcely heeding the woman's struggles to be free. And then a further rebellion began to stir. If die he must, let it be neither in headlong flight nor in dazed and terrified guiescence, but violently, fighting against it, taking some toll, if he could, to pay for the life he was to lose. He gasped a deep breath and plunged forward into the quaking, unseen mass that had risen almost to his waist. Behind him at arm's length the werewoman stumbled unwillingly.

He lurched forward. Very swiftly the unseen rose about him, until arms

followed him and die resisting-not in flight. For he felt that the end

Through the clear deeps he forged on, moving like a man in a nightmare of retarded motion. Every step was an immense effort against that flow, dragged through resisting depths of jelly-like nothingness. He had all but forgotten the woman he dragged along behind. He had wholly forgotten the coloured city and the shining, armoured people hurrying past. Blinded to everything but the deeprooted instinct to keep moving, he forced his slow way onward

against the flow. And indescribably he felt it begin to permeate him, seeping in slowly through the atoms of his ephemeral being. He felt it,

and shoulders were muffled in thickness, until the heavy invisibility brushed his chin, his closed mouth, sealed his nostrils... closed over

his head.

and felt a curious change coming over him by degrees, yet could not define it or understand what was happening. Something urged him fiercely to go on, to struggle ahead, not to surrender—and so he fought, his mind whirling and the strange stuff of the thing that engulfed him soaking slowly through his being.

Presently the invisibility took on a faint body, a sort of clear opaqueness, so that the things outside were streaked and blurred a

ittle and the splendid dream city with its steel-robed throngs wavered through the walls of what had swallowed him up. Everything was shaking and blurring and somehow changing. Even his body no longer obeyed him completely, as if it trembled on the verge of transition into something different and unknown. Only the driving

transition into something different and unknown. Only the driving instinct to fight on held clear in his dazed mind. He struggled forward.

And now the towered city was fading again, its mailed people losing their outlines and melting into the greyness. But the fading was not a reversal—the shadow-grass and trees grew more shadowy still. It was as if by successive steps he was leaving all matter behind. Reality

had faded almost to nothing, even the cloudy unreality of the city was

going now, and nothing but a grey blankness remained, a blankness through which he forged stubbornly against the all-engulfing flow that steeped him in nothingness. Sometimes in flashes he ceased to exist--joined the grey nothing as part of it. The sensation was not that of unconsciousness. Somehow utter nirvana swallowed him up and freed him again, and between the moments of blank he fought on, feeling the transition of his body taking place very slowly, very surely, into something that even now he could not understand. For grey eternities he struggled ahead through the clogging resistance, through darknesses of non-existence, through flashes of near-normality, feeling somehow that the path led in wild loops and whorls through spaces without name. His time-sense had stopped. He could hear and see nothing, he could feel nothing but the immense effort of dragging his limbs through the stuff that enfolded him, and the effort was so great that he welcomed those spaces of blankness when he did not exist even as an unconsciousness. Yet stubbornly, unceasingly, the blind instinct drove him on. There was a while when the flashes of non-existence crowded closer and closer, and the metamorphosis of his body was all but complete, and only during brief winks of consciousness did he realise himself

him, and the effort was so great that he welcomed those spaces of blankness when he did not exist even as an unconsciousness. Yet stubbornly, unceasingly, the blind instinct drove him on.

There was a while when the flashes of non-existence crowded closer and closer, and the metamorphosis of his body was all but complete, and only during brief winks of consciousness did he realise himself as an independent being. Then in some unaccountable way the tension slackened. For a long moment without interludes he knew himself a real being struggling upstream through invisibility and dragging a half-fainting woman by the wrist. The clarity of it startled him. For a while he could not understand—then it dawned upon him that his head and shoulders were free—free! What had happened he could not imagine, but he was free of it.

The hideous grey nothingness had gone--he looked out over a plain dotted with low trees and low, white, columned villas like no

no higher than himself leaned against a great boulder in a hollow fringed with trees. Upon the slab an indescribable symbol was incised. It was like no symbol of any writing he had ever seen before. It was so different from all the written characters men make that it scarcely seemed akin to writing at all, nor traced by any human hand. Yet there was a curious familiarity about it that did not even puzzle him. He accepted it without question. He was somehow akin to it. And between him and the engraved slab the air writhed and undulated. Streamers of invisibility flowed toward him, mounting as they flowed. He struggled forward, exultation surging within him, for-he knew, now. And as he advanced the thick resistance fell away from him, sliding down his shoulders, ebbing lower and lower about his struggling body. He knew that whatever the invisibility was, its origin lay in that symbol on the stone. From that it flowed, Half-visibly. he could see it. And toward that stone he made his way, a dim purpose forming in his brain. He heard a little gasp and guickened breathing behind him, and turned his head to see the werewoman, moon-white in the undulating. almost-visible flow, staring about with wakened eves and incomprehension clouding her face. He saw that she did not remember anything of what had happened. Her green-glowing eyes were empty as if they had just opened from deep slumber. He forged on swiftly now through the waves that lapped futilely around his waist. He had won. Against what he did not yet know, nor from what cloudy terror he had saved himself and her, but he was not afraid now. He knew what he must do, and he struggled on eagerly toward the slab.

He was still waist-deep in the resisting flow when he reached it, and

architecture he had ever seen before. A little way ahead a stone slab

the engulfing nothingness. But with an effort he wrenched round and waded cross-stream, and after a while of desperate struggle he broke free into the open air. It was like a cessation of gravity. In the release from that dragging weight he felt he must scarcely be touching the ground, but there was no time now to exult in his freedom. He turned purposefully toward the slab. The werewoman was just floundering clear of the stream when she saw what he intended, and she flung up her hands with a shriek of protest that startled Smith into a sidewise leap, as if some new terror were coming upon him. Then he saw what it was, and gave her an amazed stare as he turned again to the stone, lifting his arms to grapple with it. She reeled forward and seized him in a cold. desperate embrace, dragging backward with all her might. Smith glared at her and shook his shoulders impatiently. He had felt the rock give a little. But when she saw that, she screamed again piercingly, and her arms twined like snakes as she struggled to drag She was very strong. He paused to unwind the fierce clasp, and she fought savagely to prevent it. He needed all his strength to break her

for a dizzy instant he thought he could not stop; that he must wade on into the very substance of that unnameable carving out of which came

him away. grip, and he pushed her from him then with a heavy shove that sent her reeling. The pale eyes followed her, puzzling why, though she had fled in such a frenzy of terror from what flowed out of the stone, she still strove to prevent him from destroying it. For he was guite sure.

without understanding why, that if the slab were broken and the symbol destroyed that stream would cease to flow. He could not understand her. He shook his shoulders impatiently and turned again to the stone.

his throat. Smith wrenched free with a great effort, for she was steelstrong and very desperate, and gripped her by the shoulder, swinging her away. Then he set his teeth and drove a heavy fist into her face, smashing against the fangs. She yelped, short and sharply, and collapsed under his hand, sinking to the grass in a huddle of whiteness and wild black hair. He turned to the stone again. This time he got a firm grip on it, braced his legs wide, heaved. And he felt it give. He heaved again. And very slowly, very painfully, he uprooted its base from the bed where for ages it must have lain. Rock ground protestingly against rock. One edge rose a little, then settled. And the slab tilted. He heaved again, and very deliberately he felt it slipping from his hands. He stood back, breathing heavily, and watched. Majestically the great slab tottered. The stream flowing invisibly from its incised symbol twisted in a streaked path through the air, long whorls of opacity blurring the landscape beyond. Smith thought he felt a stirring in the air, a shiver, as of warning. All the white villas dimly seen through the dark wavered a little before his eves, and something hummed through the air like a thin, high wailing too sharp to be heard save as a pain to the ears. The chattering overhead guickened suddenly, All this in the slow instant while the slab tottered. Then it fell. Deliberately slow, it leaned outward and down. It struck the ground with a rush and a splintering crash. He saw the long cracks appear miraculously upon its surface as the great, fantastic symbol broke into fragments. The opacity that had flowed outward from it writhed like a dragon in pain, flung itself high-arching into the

shivering air--and ceased. In that moment of cessation the world collapsed around him. A mighty wind swooped down in a deafening roar, blurring the landscape. He thought he saw the white villas

This time she was on him with an animal spring, snarling low in her throat and clawing with frantic hands. Her fangs snapped just clear of

from behind him. Then the great wind blotted out all other things, and he was whirling through space in a dizzy flight.

In that flight understanding overtook him. In a burst of illumination he knew quite suddenly what had happened and what would happen now-realised without surprise, as if he had always known it, that the denizens of this wasteland had dwelt here under the protection of that mighty curse laid upon the land in the long-past century when the city

fell. And he realised that it must have been a very powerful curse, laid down by skill and knowledge that had long since vanished even from

melting like dreams, and he knew the werewoman on the grass must have recovered consciousness, for he heard a wolf-yell of utter agony

the legends of man, for in all the ages since, this accursed moor had been safe haven for all the half-real beings that haunt mankind, akin to the evil that lay like a blanket over the moor.

And he knew that the curse had its origin in the nameless symbol which some sorcerer of forgotten times had inscribed upon the stone, a writing from some language which can have no faintest kinship with man. He knew that the force flowing out from it was a force of utter evil, spreading like a river over the whole salt waste. The stream of it lapped to and fro in changing courses over the land, and when it

neared some dweller of the place, the evil that burnt for a life-force in that dweller acted as a magnet to the pure evil which was the stream. So, evil answering to evil, the two fused into one, the unfortunate dweller swallowed up into a nirvana of nonexistence in the heart of

that slow-flowing stream.

It must have worked strange changes in them. That city whose shapes of shadow still haunted the place assumed reality, taking on substance and becoming more and more actual as the reality of the captive waned and melted into the power of the stream.

He thought, remembering those hurrying throngs with their strained,

forgotten city in a panic of terror from something too long past to be remembered—the jewelled woman in her coloured sandals and rippling robes running at his side—and wondered in the space of a second what their story had been so many ages ago. He thought that curse must somehow have included the dwellers in the city, chaining

them in earth-bound misery for centuries. But of this he was not sure.

Much of all this was not clear to him, and more he realised without understanding, but he knew that the instinct which guided him to turn

pale faces, that the spirits of the people who had died in the lost city must be bound tenuously to the spot of their death. He remembered that young, richly garmented warrior he had been one with in fleeting moments, running golden-sandaled through the streets of the

up-stream had not been a false one—that something human and alien in him had been a talisman to lead his staggering feet back toward the source of his destroyer. And he knew that with the breaking up of the symbol that was a curse, the curse ceased to be, and the warm, sweet, life-giving air that humanity breathes swept in a flood across the barrens, blowing away all the shadowy, unclean creatures to

whom it had been haven for so long. He knew--he knew....

mind and the wind roared mightily in his ears. Somewhere in that roaring flight oblivion overtook him.

When he opened his eyes again he could not for an instant imagine where he lay or what had happened. Weight pressed upon his entire

Grevness swooped round him, and all knowledge faded from his

When he opened his eyes again he could not for an instant imagine where he lay or what had happened. Weight pressed upon his entire body suffocatingly, pain shot through it as jagged flashes. His about one of the print was deal death, should be print to be about death, should be about death of the print to be about death, should be about the print to be about death, should be about death of the print to be abou

body suffocatingly, pain shot through it as jagged flashes. His shoulder ached deeply. And the night was dark, dark about him. Something muffling and heavy had closed over his senses, for no longer could he hear the tiny, sharp sounds of the plain or scent those

tingling odours that once blew along the wind. Even the chattering overhead had fallen still. The place did not even smell the same. He smoke seemed to tinge it.

"--wolves must have gone," someone was saying above him. "They stopped howling a few minutes ago—notice?—first time since we came into this damned place. Listen."

With a painful effort Smith rolled his head sidewise and stared. A little group of men was gathered around him, their eyes lifted just now to the dark horizon. In the new density of the night he could not see them clearly, and he blinked in irritation, striving to regain that old, keen, clarity he had lost. But they looked familiar. One wore a white fur cap on his head. Someone said, indicating something beyond Smith's limited range of vision.

thought he could catch from afar the odour of smoke, and somehow the air, as nearly as he could tell with his deadened senses, no longer breathed of desolation and loneliness. The smell of life was in the wind, very faintly. Little pleasant odours of flower-scent and kitchen

the dust. Hundreds of them. I wonder...."

"Bad luck to talk about them," broke in the fur-capped leader.

"Werewolves, I tell you--I've been in this place before, and I know. But

"Fellow here must have had quite a tussle. See the dead she-wolf with her throat torn out? And look--all the wolf-tracks everywhere in

"Werewolves, I tell you--I've been in this place before, and I know. But I never saw or heard tell of a thing like what we saw tonight--that big white-eyed one running with the she-wolves. God! I'll never forget those eyes."

Smith moved his head and groaned. The men turned quickly.

"Look, he's coming to," said someone, and Smith was vaquely

conscious of an arm under his head and some liquid, hot and strong, forced between his lips. He opened his eyes and looked up. The furcapped man was bending over him. Their eyes met. In the starlight

Smith's were colourless as pale steel.
The man choked something inarticulate and leaped back so suddenly that the flask spilled its contents half over Smith's chest. He crossed himself frankly with a hand that shook.
"Whowho are you?" he demanded unsteadily. Smith grinned wearily and closed his eyes.

Song in a Minor Key

Beneath him the clovered hill-slope was warm in the sun. Northwest Smith moved his shoulders against the earth and closed his eyes, breathing so deeply that the gun holstered upon his chest drew tight

against its strap as he drank the fragrance of Earth and clover warm in the sun. Here in the hollow of the hills, willow-shaded, pillowed upon clover and the lap of Earth, he let his breath run out in a long sigh and drew one palm across the grass in a caress like a lover"s.

He had been promising himself this moment for how long--how many

months and years on alien worlds? He would not think of it now. He would not remember the dark spaceways or the red slag of Martian drylands or the pearloray days on Venus when he had dreamed of

the Earth that had outlawed him. So he lay, with his eyes closed and

the sunlight drenching him through, no sound in his ears but the passage of a breeze through the grass and a creaking of some

insect nearby--the violent, blood-smelling years behind him might never have been. Except for the gun pressed into his ribs between his chest and the clovered earth, he might be a boy again, years upon years ago, long before he had broken his first law or killed his

No one else alive now knew who that boy had been. Not even the allknowing Patrol. Not even Venusian Yarol, who had been his closest friend for so many riotous years. No one would ever know--now. Not

first man

from an unknown issue).

I don't have the right fanzine cover, so have this image instead (it is

Fantastic Universe, Vol. 7, No. 1 (January 1957).

Published in the fanzine Scienti-Snaps, February 1940. Reprinted in

her soil.

He unclasped the hands behind his head and rolled over to lay a scarred cheek on his arm, smiling to himself. Well, here was Earth beneath him. No longer a green star high in alien skies, but warm soil, new clover so near his face he could see all the little stems and trefoil leaves, moist earth granular at their roots. An ant ran by with waving antennae close beside his cheek. He closed his eyes and drew another deep breath. Better not even look; better to lie here like an animal, absorbing the sun and the feel of Earth blindly, wordlessly.

Now he was not Northwest Smith, scarred outlaw of the spaceways. Now he was a boy again with all his life before him. There would be a white-columned house just over the hill, with shaded porches and white curtains blowing in the breeze and the sound of sweet, familiar

his name (which had not always been Smith) or his native land or the home that had bred him, or the first violent deed that had sent him down the devious paths which led here—here to the clover hollow in the hills of an Earth that had forbidden him ever to set foot again upon

Curious how vividly it all came back, though the house had been ashes for nearly twenty years, and the girl—the girl....

He rolled over violently, opening his eyes. No use remembering her.

voices indoors. There would be a girl with hair like poured honey hesitating just inside the door, lifting her eyes to him. Tears in the

eyes. He lay very still, remembering.

The rolled over violently, opening his eyes. No use remembering her. There had been that fatal flaw in him from the very first, he knew now. If he were the boy again knowing all he knew today, still the flaw would be there and appears or letter the same thing must have

would be there and sooner or later the same thing must have happened that had happened twenty years ago. He had been born

happened that had happened twenty years ago. He had been born for a wilder age, when man took what they wanted and held what they could without respect for law. Obedience was not in him, and so-- against his unaccustomed fist, heard the hiss of its deadly charge ravening into a face he hated. He could not be sorry, even now, for that first man he had killed. But in the smoke of that killing had gone up the columned house and the future he might have had, the boy himself—lost as Atlantis now—and the girl with the honey-colored hair and much, much else besides. It had to happen, he knew. He being

As vividly as on that day it happened he felt the same old surge of anger and despair twenty years old now, felt the ray-qun bucking hard

the boy he was, it had to happen. Even if he could go back and start all over, the tale would be the same.

And it was all long past now, anyhow; and nobody remembered any more at all, except himself. A man would be a fool to lie here thinking about it any longer.

Smith grunted and sat up, shrugging the gun into place against his

ribs.